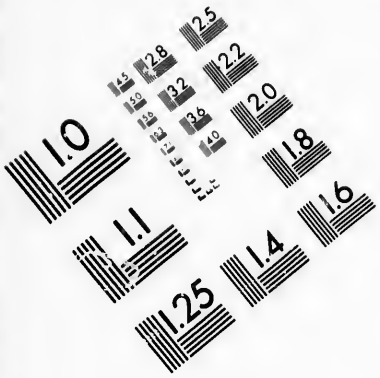


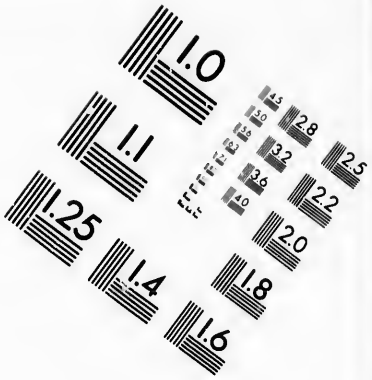
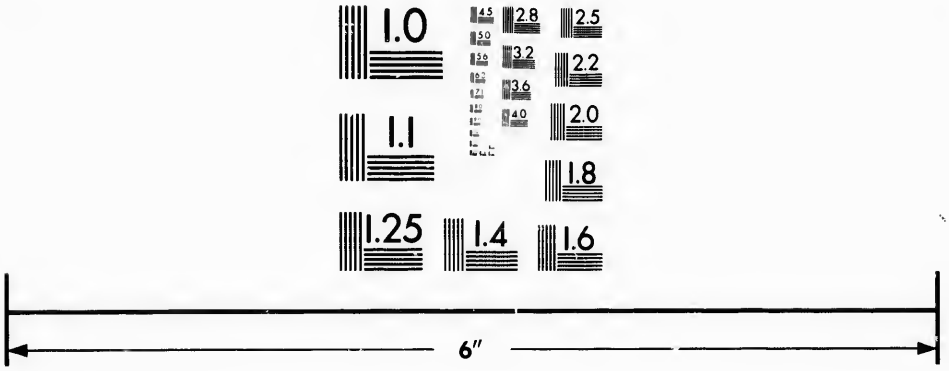
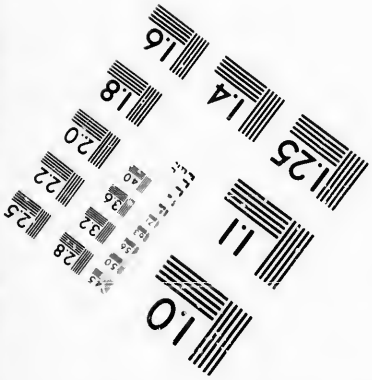
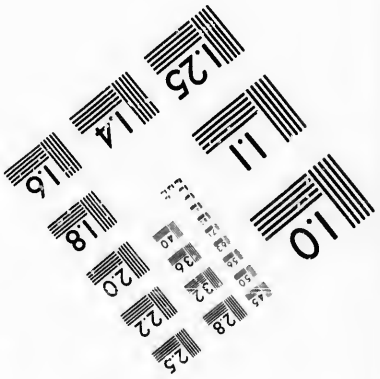


**IMAGE EVALUATION**
**TEST TARGET (MT-3)**





Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.

CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.

Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

© 1987

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- [ ] Coloured covers/ Couverture de couleur
- [ ] Covers damaged/ Couverture endommagée
- [ ] Covers restored and/or laminated/ Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- [ ] Cover title missing/ Le titre de couverture manque
- [ ] Coloured maps/ Cartes géographiques en couleur
- [ ] Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/ Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- [ ] Coloured plates and/or illustrations/ Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- [ ] Bound with other material/ Relié avec d'autres documents
- [ ] Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/ La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure
- [ ] Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/ Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- [ ] Additional comments:/ Commentaires supplémentaires:

- [ ] Coloured pages/ Pages de couleur
- [ ] Pages damaged/ Pages endommagées
- [ ] Pages restored and/or laminated/ Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- [x] Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/ Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- [ ] Pages detached/ Pages détachées
- [x] Showthrough/ Transparence
- [ ] Quality of print varies/ Qualité inégale de l'impression
- [ ] Includes supplementary material/ Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- [ ] Only edition available/ Seule édition disponible
- [ ] Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/ Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

| 10X | | 14X | | 18X | | 22X | | 26X | | 30X | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | ✓ | | | | | | |
| | 12X | | 16X | | 20X | | 24X | | 28X | | 32X |

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

University of British Columbia Library

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol → (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ▽ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:

L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

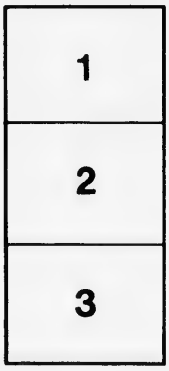
University of British Columbia Library

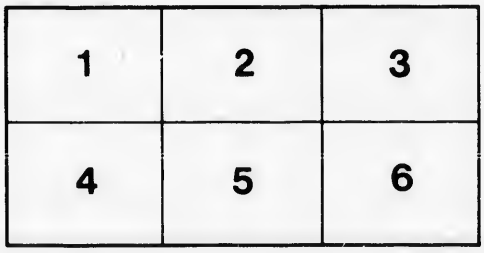
Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole → signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ▽ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.



B

b
p
b
p
b
p
b
p
b
p
b
c
b
p
b
p

# BIBLE AND GOSPEL HISTORY,

IN

## SAULTEUX.

---

ᑭᒋ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᐣ ᑳᑎᑭᓯᑦᐟ

---

### ᓇᐸᑖᐃᓂᑲᐣ 1.

ᑲᐟ ᐊᐧᐁᓂᐣ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᔑᐃᐠ ᑲᐸ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᑭ ?
ᓇᐟ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣᐟ
ᑲᐟ ᐊᓂᐣ ᐁᔑᓂᑳᐡᐠ ᐁᐣᑕᔑᑫᐧᐊᐧ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᒫᑎᓯᐧᐊᐧ ?
ᓇᐟ ᐊᑭᐟ
ᑲᐟ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑕᐠ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣ ᐧᐊᔮᔭᓯᐃᓂᓂ ?
ᓇᐟ ᑭᔑᑲᐧᐟ
ᑲᐟ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑕᐠ ᑲᐩᑭᑎᐱᑭᓯᐃᓂᓂ ?
ᓇᐟ ᑎᐱᑲᐧᐟ
ᑲᐟ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑕᐠ ᐃᒫ ᐃᐩᐱᒥᐠ ?
ᓇᐟ ᑭᔑᐠᐟ
ᑳᐟ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑕᐠ ᐃᒫ ᑭ ᒫᐧᐊᐣᔭᓂᐠ ᓂᐱᓂ ?
ᓚᐟ ᑭᒋᑲᒥᐟ
ᑲᐟ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᔑᓂᑳᑕᐠ ᐃᐃᐟ ᐯᐣᑲᑲᒥᑯᓂ ?
ᓇᐟ ᐊᑭᐟ
ᑲᐟ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐅᔑᐊᐠ ᑭᓯᐣᐅᐣ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣ ?
ᓇᐟ ᒋ ᐱᔭᑳᓯᑫᓂᐠ ᑭᔑᑲᑎᓂᐠ ?

ᑲ ᐸᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᑎᓄᐃᑲᓇᑦ ᐯᒪᑎᓯᒋᑦ ᑳ ᐅᓯᐊᑉ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᑭᒋᑲᒥᑦ ᒋ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᒋᑦ?

ᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑭᑯᑦ ᑎᓄᐃᑳᓇᑦ

ᑲ ᐸᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᑎᓄᐃᑳᓇᑦ ᐃᑦᐱᒥᑦ ᐯᐹᒥᓴᒋᑦ?

ᓇ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐱᓂᓯᑉᐊᑦ ᐊᓄᑉ ᐅᓇᑳᓂᓯᒋᑦ

ᑲ ᐸᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᑎᓄᐃᑳᓇᑦ ᐊᑭᑦ ᐯᐹᒧᒋᑦ ᐧᐊᑭᑕᑲᒥᑦ?

ᓇ ᐸᑉᐅᓯᓴᑦ ᑲᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᐹᒧᒋᑦ ᑎᓄᐃᑳᓇᑦ

---

## ᓇᓴᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 2.

ᑲ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐊᑦᔭᑉ ᑭ ᐅᓯᐊᑉ ᐃᓂᑯ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ?

ᓇ ᐊᑭᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑦᔭᑦ

ᑲ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐊᑦᔭᑉ ᑭ ᐅᓯᐊᑉ ᐃᓂᑯ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᐯᓯᑦ ᐅᐱᑫᑲᑦ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᓂᑳᒐᓂᑦ ᐃᔭᐃᑦ ᒣᐧᑳ ᑭ ᓂᑖᑉ

ᑲ ᐊᓂᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓂᓂᑯᑉ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐅᓯᑦᑉ ᐊᑭᓂ ᑲᓴ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᐊᑭᑦ ᐅᑦᑕᓂᓂᑭᑦ?

ᓇ ᓂᑦᑯᐧᑖᓯᑭᓯᑦᑲᑦ

ᑲ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑐᑕᑦ ᓂᐧᓵᑭᑦ ᑲᓯᑲᑎᓂᑦ?

ᓇ ᑭ ᐊᐧᓐᐱ ᓇᓱᑦᐧᐊᓯᑭᓯᑦᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᑲᓴ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓯᑭ ᐸᑳᓇᑦ

ᑲ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓯᓂᑳᓯᑉ ᐊᐊᑦ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐃᓂᓂ?

ᓇ ᐊᑕᑦ

ᑲ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓯᓂᑳᓯᑉ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐃᐧᑫ?

ᓇ ᐃᑦ

ᑲ ᐊᓂᑦᑎ ᑳ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᑉ ᐊᑕᒪᑦ ᑳᓴ ᐃᐸᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐅᓯᐊᑉ?

ᓇ ᐱᑦᒋ ᒥᓄᓈᐧᑯᑦ ᑭᑎᑳᑦ ᐃᑎᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓯᓂᑳᑐᑦ

ᑲ ᙵᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑕ ᑭᓇᐊᒫᓚᑯᐊᑯᐸᓗᑦ ᐋᑦᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐃᑉ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑦ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᐊᑉ?

ᓇ ᑭ ᒥᒥᓯᑦ ᑳ ᒥᓂᐃᑉ ᐯᑦᑦ ᒥᑎᑦ

ᑲ ᙵᓂᑦ ᐅᑦᓂᑳᒐᑯᐸᓗᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᒥᑎᑦ?

ᓇ ᐃᐃᑦ ᒥᑎᑦ ᑫ ᐅᑦᒥ ᑭᑫᑦᒥᑳᒐᑦ ᒥᓄᐃᑦᑕᐅᐱᓯᐃᑦ ᑲᐸ ᒪᒥᐃᑦᑕᐅᐱᓯᐃᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᒐᐅᑕᐊᐊᑦ ᓈ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑦ?

ᓇ ᑳᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᒫᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒥᓇᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᓂᑕᑦ ᑳ ᐊᒫᑉ?

ᓇ ᐃᑉ, ᒥ ᑕᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐸᑦᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓇᑉ ᐋᑕᒪᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᑳ ᓴᑯᒋᐃᑯᑉ ᐃᑉ ᒋ ᑐᑕᑦ ᒋ ᒥᒥᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒥᓇᑦ?

ᓇ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑦ, ᒥᑦᑭᓗᐱᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑦ ᑯᑭᓂᑎᓯᑯᐸᓗᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦ ᑯᑕᑭᐋᑯᐸᓗᑦ ᐋᑦᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐃᑉ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑦ ᑭ ᒥᒥᓂᑯᐸᓗᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒥᓇᑦ?

ᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒥ ᓴᑲᒋᓂᓴᐊᑦ ᐃᒫ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᑦ, ᑲᔭ ᑭ ᑳ ᓂᐳᓈᐊ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦ ᙵ

ᑳ ᑳᐃᑦ ᓈ ᑯᑕ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓯᐸᓂᑦ ᑭ ᒥᒥᓯᐊᑯᐸᓗᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒥᓇᑦ?

ᓇ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᑲᓇᐸᑉ ᑳᑭᑫ ᓂᐳᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᑉ ᐊ ᑭ ᑭᑦᑳᓈᐊ ᙵ

ᑲ ᐊᐱ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐅᑦᒥ ᓴᑲᒋᓂᓴᐊᑉ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᑦ, ᐊᙵᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓈᑉ?

ᓇ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦ; ᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐯ ᐃᑦᓂᓴᐊ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐯᒫᒋᐃᑦᐅᑉ ᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᑦ, ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᓯᑦ ᒋ ᑳᑭᑫ ᓂᐳᓯᐅᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐯᒫᒋᐃᑦᐅᑉ?

ᓇ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐊᑦᑦ, ᑭᖑᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᑭᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᑯᓇᓯᐋᐃᑦᑎᐸᓗᓂᑦ ᐋᑦᑦ ᑳᐸ ᐃᑉ ᐊᐱ ᓗᑲᑕᒧᑦᐋᑉ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᓂ ᙵ

ᓇ ᙾ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᕐᑕᒪᓐᑦ ᐱᓯᑲᑲᑦ ᐊᓯᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᑦᑭ ᙾ

---

## ᓇᐸᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 3.

ᑲ ᙾ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᑦ ᕿᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅᐱᑉ?

ᓇ ᙾ ᐋᑦᑕ ᑲᐸ ᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭᓯᑦᑦ ᐅ ᓂᑕᒧᓵᓂᑦᑦ ᙾ

ᑲ ᙾ ᑦᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᕕ ᑦᑦᐸᑦᑎᓂᑦᐅᑦᑦ ᐊᓂᕐᕕᓇᐅᑦ ᑭ ᐃ ᑐᑦᐅᑕᑦᑦᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅᑲᒥᔅᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐸᑦᑭᕐᕕᓐᐃᑦ?

ᓇ ᙾ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᑦᑦᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒥᑭᑦᐅᐃᓇᑦ ᑳ ᒫᑭᓯᑲᑐᓂᑭᑦᙾ

ᑲ ᙾ ᑦᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑐᑕᒧᑦᑦ?

ᓇ ᙾ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓵᑦᑦ ᒫᓂᒫᓂᔅᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᑭᓵᑦᑦ ᐊᑭᐃᓇᑦ ᐊᓯᐃᓂᑦᑦᑦ ᐊᑦᑕᓇᑦᑦ ᙾ

ᑲ ᙾ ᑦᓂᑦ ᐅᑭᑐᒪᑲᑦ ᐸᑦᑭᕐᕕᓐᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓇᓂᑦᑦᑦ?

ᓇ ᙾ ᐋᑦᑕ ᑲᐸ ᐃᑦ ᐅᑦ ᑦᓂᑦᑕᒧᑦᐃᓂᑦᑦ, ᑳ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐃᓂᑦᑦᑦ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᔅᑎ ᑳ ᐃᓵᕐ?
ᓇᕐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓇᑉ ᐊᑭᔅᕐ

---

ᓇᕋᑦᐃᓂᑲᔅ 4.

ᑲᕐ ᑊᑯᓂᔅ ᑊᐅᔅᒋ ᑭ ᓂᑭᐅᑉᑯᐸᓐᔅ ᐊᑭ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᐱ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒪᓐ ᐊᓂᔅᓇᐅᑉ ᐅᒫᑎᓯᑊᐊᑯᐸᓐᔅ, ᐊᐱᒋ ᒪᒋᐱᔅᑊᐅᐱᓯᑊᐊᑯᐸᔅ, ᑭᖓᒪᓂᔅ ᑦᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔅᓂᔅᓵᐊᑉ ᐊᐱᒋ ᓂᐱᑊᐊ ᒋ ᑭᒥᑊᐊᓂᓂᑉ ᒋ ᓂᓵᐸᑊᐊᓈᑉ ᐅᔅᑦᔅᓂᒋᔅ ᒥᒋᐃᔅᑊᐅᐱᓯᓂᒋᔅ, ᑲᕋ ᑦᑉ ᑭ ᓂᑭᐳᑐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᑭ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓈ ᐅᔅᑦᔅᑯᐸᓐᔅ ᐊᓂᔅᓇᐅᑉ ᐅᒫᑎᓯᑊᐊᑯᐸᓐᔅ ᒪᒋᐃᔅᑊᐅᐱᓯᑊᐊᑯᐸᔅ?

ᓇᕐ ᑳᐃᔅ; ᐅᔅᑉ ᐅᑦ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒥᓄᐃᔅᑊᐅᐱᓯᑊᐸᔅ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑳ ᐃᔅᓂᑳᓯᑉ?

ᓇᕐ ᓄᐊ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓵᐸᑊᐊᓂᑯᔅ ᓈ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᔅᔅ?

ᓇᕐ ᑳᐃᔅ; ᑭ ᐃᔅᑦᒫᑯᑯᐸᔅ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᔅᔅ ᒋ ᐅᔅᑦᔅ ᐅᔅᑉ ᐊᑮᔅ, ᑦᐱᑉᑯ ᐅᔅᓇᐃᑲᔅ ᓈᐱᑊᑳᔅ, ᒋ ᐸᐸᒫᐅᑐᓂᔅ ᓂᐱᑳᔅ; ᒋ ᐱᔅᑎᑫᑉ ᑳᕋ ᑦᑉ ᒋ ᐱᔅᑎᑲᐊᑉ ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒫᑲᓇᔅ, ᑲᕋ ᐅ ᑭᕋᔅ ᓂᓯᑊᐊᑯᐸᓐᔅ, ᑲᕋ ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒫᑲᓂᐊᔅ, ᑲᕋ ᑦᑉ ᐊᓂᔅᔅ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᔅᑦᔅᕋᔅᑭᓯᓂᒋᔅ ᐊᔅᐅᓯᕋᔅ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᔅ ᐅᔅᓂᑳᓯᓂᑯᐸᓐᔅ ᓄᐊ ᐅ ᑭᕋᔅ ᓂᓯᑊᐊᑯᐸᓐᔅ, ᑳ ᐃᑉᐱᔅᑎᑫᒥᑯᑉ ᐃᒪ ᐊᑮᑭᔅᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᖓᑦ, ᑲᕋ "ᐊᑮᑦ, ᑲᕋ ᕿᐱᑉ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑦᓯᑭᔅᑲᑉ ᑳ ᑭᒥᑊᐊᓄᑯᐸᓐᔅ?

ᓇᕐ ᓂᒥᑦᓇ ᑦᓯᑭᔅᑲᑉ ᑲᕋ ᓂᒥᑦᓇ ᑦᓯᑎᐱᑲᑉ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑲᑐᔅ ᐊᓂᔅᑐ ᑭ ᐊᑐᔅ ᐊᑮᔅᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᑭᑉ ᐊᑭᐃᔅ ᐊᑭᑉᐃᔅ ᐊᑮᕐᑦᑉ ᐅᔅᓂᑳᑐᔅ ᕐ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐱ ᑉᐋ ᑭᕋᑦᑕᖅ ᓄᐊ ᒋ ᐃᒃᑲᒐᓂᖅ ᓂᐱᓂ ᐋᓂᖅ ᑳ ᑐᑦᑕᖅ?

ᓇᙵ ᐊᖑᑭᖅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᖅᒋ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᖅ ᐯᔪᖅ ᐅᒥᒥᖅ, ᑳᐃᖅ ᑦᑕ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐅᒥᒥ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᓯᖅ ᓂᖅᑯᒋ ᕿ ᑕᔪᕿᒻ, ᒥᓇᐋ ᑦᑕ ᐋᖑᑭᖅ ᑭ ᐯ ᐃᔪ ᑭᐅᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᖅ ᒥᓇᐋ ᑳ ᑐᑦᑕᖅ ᓄᐊ?

ᓇᙵ ᑳ ᐃᒡᑳ ᓂᐊᓯᑭᔪᑲᑎᓂᖅ, ᒥᓇᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᒋᓂᔅᐋᖅ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐅᒥᒥᐊᖅ ᒥ ᑦᑕ ᑭ ᐯᑐᓂᒻ ᐅ ᑐᓂᓂᖅ ᐊᓕᒻ ᓂᐱᔪᓂᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᖅ ᐊᐱ ᒥᓇᐊ ᑳ ᐃᔪᓂᔅᐋᒻ?

ᓇᙵ ᑳ ᓂᐊᓯᑭᔪᑲᑎᓂᖅ; ᑳᐃᖅ ᑦᑕ ᒥᓇᐋ ᑭ ᐯ ᑭᐅᓯ, ᒥ ᑦᑕ ᑭ ᑭᕋᑦᑕᖅ ᓄᐊ ᐃᒃᑲᒐᓂᖅ ᓂᐱᓂᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐃᒃᑭᔪᖅ ᓂᐱ, ᐋᓂᖅ ᑳ ᑐᑦᑯᒻ ᓄᐊ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᖅ?

ᓇᙵ ᐋᖑᑭᖅ ᒋ ᐅᖅᒋ ᓵᑲᐊᖅ, ᑲᔪ ᒋ ᓵᑲᒋᐃᓈᒻ ᐅ ᐃᑎᕿᒫᑲᓇᖅ, ᑲᔪ ᓂᒫᓂᓯᐋᖅ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᑕ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᐋ ᐯᒫᑎᓯᓂᒋᖅ ᐃᒫ ᐋᖑᑭᖅ ᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᖅ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑯᑯᔪᓂᖅ ᑭᖑᒪᓂᖅ ᓄᐊ?

ᓇᙵ ᑳᐃᖅ ᒥᓇᐋ ᓂ ᑲ ᐊᓈᒋᖅᓯᖅ ᐊᑭ ᓂᑭᐯᑯᐃᖅ ᐅᖅᒋ ᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᖅ ᑳ ᐃᑭᖅ ᒋ ᑭᑭᓇᐋᖑᔪᖅᒋᑲᑎᓂᖅ ᒋ ᐅᖅᒋ ᒥᕿᑦᑕᓂᒻ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᖅ ᐃᐃᒃ ᑳ ᐃᑭᖅ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᐃᒃ ᐅᓇᐋᑲᓂᐱᖅᙵ

---

## ᓇᔪᑦᐃᓂᑲᖅ 5.

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐃᒃᑭᔪᑯᔪᔪᓂᖅ ᓂᐱ, ᐋᓂᖅ ᐅᖅᑦᑕᔪᑯᔪᔪᓂᖅ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᖅ ᐯᒫᑎᓯᐋᑯᔪᔪᓂᖅ?

ᓇ ˣ ᓅᕈᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᓇᑊ ᐃᑭᑯ?

ᓇ ˣ ᓄᐋ, ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᐃᑕᑫᒫᑲᓇᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᑭᓯᑉᐋᑦ ᓂᓯᓂᑯᐸᓂᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᐃᑕᑫᒫᑲᓂᑉᐋᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᔪᑉᐅᐱᓯᑉᐋᑦ ᓈ ᓄᐊ ᐅ ᑭᐸᑦ, ᖓᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᐋᐊᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᕿᐱᑊ?

ᓇ ˣ ᑳᐃᑦ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᔪᑉᐅᐱᓯᓯ ᐋᐊᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔪᒋᑫᓂᒋᑦ ᓄᐊ ᐅ ᑭᐸᑦ ᐅ ᑭᓯᓂ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᒋᑦᓈᑉᐋ ᒋ ᐅᔪᑦᑉᐋᑦ ᑉᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒥᓅᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᖴᐱᔪᑯᑦ ᖴᐱᔪᑦᑉᐋᑦ ᑉᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᓇᓅᑦᑦ ᑭᒋᑭᔪᑯᑦ ᖴᐱᔪᑦ ᐃᔪ ᐅᒋᒋᓯᑦ ᐅᓂᑦᑕᒧᑉᐋᑯᐸᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑉᐋᑳᐃᑲᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅᑦᐸᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᑉᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᓇᓅᑦᑦ ᑭᒋᑭᔪᑯᑦ ᖴᐱᔪᑦ ᐃᔪ ᐅᒋᒋᓯᑦ ᐅᓂᑦᑕᒧᑉᐋᑯᐸᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐃᑦ ᑉᐅᑦᒋ ᑭ ᓇᑕᑉᐅᑦᑕᒧᑉᐋᑦ ᑭᒋᑭᔪᑯᑦ ᒋ ᐊᐱᑕᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑉᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᓂ?

ᓇ ˣ ᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐅᒥᑦ ᒋ ᓂᓵᑉᐋᑉᐅᓯᑉᐋᑦ ᑭᑦᐱᑦ ᒥᓇᑉᐋ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑦ ᐃ ᓂᓵᑉᐋᑉᐊᑦᑦ ᐊᑭᓂ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᑉᐋᑦ ᓈ ᑭᔪᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᒋ ᑭᔪᑦᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓄᑫᐃᓂᑉᐋᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᑕᑯᑉᐋᑦ ᐯᐸᑳ ᒋ ᐊᐳᑉᓂᑉᐋᑦ, ᒋ ᓂᓯᑦᑕᑦᑎᓯᑉᑳ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑦᑉ ᑳ ᐃᔪᒋᑫᑉᐋᑦ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑦᑕᑦᑎᓯᑉᑳ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐯᐸᑳᑦ ᐊᑭᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓵᑉᐋᑦ ᑉᐸᒪᔪ ᐅᐅ ᐊᐱ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓄᐊ ᐅ ᓂᒫᔪᓵᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐯᔪᑉᑲᓄᑦ ᑭ ᑕᔪᑫᑉᐋᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑦᑉ ᑭ ᐯᔪᑉᑲᓂᓂ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑉᓂᐃᓂᑉᐋᑦ ˣ

---

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 6.

ᑲᕝ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐅᑊᔅᐊᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᐊᐊᒃ ᑳ ᑉᐊᐸᑦᑎᓂᑉᐅᒻ ᑫ ᐃᑦᑐ ᐅᑉᐯᐸᓂᒥᒥᑦᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑦᕝ ᑳ ᐅᑦᑐᒥᒥᑯᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓴᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᐅᑊᔅᐊᑦ ᐅ ᐃᑦᑕᑫᒫᒪᑲᓇᕝᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᑳ ᑲᑭᑭᒥᑯᒻ ᐅᑊᔅᐊᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᒋ ᓇᑲᑦᑦ ᑎᐱᓇᑉᐅ ᐅᑉ ᐊᑭ ᒋ, ᐃᑦᓵᒻ ᐸᑳᑦ ᐊᑭᑦᑦ ᑫ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᒪᑯᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑉᐸᑉᐊᑦ ᓈ ᑦᕝ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐅᑊᔅᐊᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᐊᑦᑦᕝ; ᐃᐃᒪ ᕿᓇᑦ ᐊᑭᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑦᓵᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᓇᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᑳ ᒫᒋᓈᒻ?

ᓇᕝ ᐅ ᑉᐃᑎᑫᒫᒪᑲᓇᑦ ᓴᑦᐊᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᑐᑦᒥᓵᑦ ᓚᑦᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᒋᑫᓂᒻ ᓚᒻ ᑲᐸ ᐅᑊᔅᐊᑦ ᐅ ᐸᒥᑦᑲᓂᑉᐊᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᑭ ᑉᑲᓄᑦᑦᑎᑉᐊᑦᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑦᑕᒧᑉᐊᒻ ᑉᐅᓂᑦᑦᑦ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᐣ ᐁᕐᓂᑳᓯᓂᑯᐸᓐᐣ ᐃᓂᑉ ᓂᐣᑯᑎᔭᐣ ᐅ ᑭᓴᐣ ᑳ ᓂᑭᓂᑯᐸᓐ ᐊᐱᐧ ᑳ ᓴᓯᑫᓯᑉ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐁᑊᔅᐊᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐋᓯᐣᙵ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑳᐣ 7.

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᕐ ᐯᒫᑎᓯᑉ ᐃᑉᒥᐃᑉ?

ᓇᙵ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᑉᑭᐃᔭᓯᓯᐃ, ᑲᐸ ᑦᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐣᑦᑉᐊᐣ ᐅ ᕐᒥᔭᐣ ᐋᓯᑲᐣ, ᒥ ᑦᑉ ᐃᐣ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐅ ᑭᐣ ᐁᑳᑉ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑳᓯᓂᒋᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᒫᒋᓂᔭᐅᑯᑉᐊᐣ ᐅ ᑉᐊᑳᓯᑲᓂᐣ ᐅᐣᒋ ᐁᑊᔅᐊᑦᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᐣ ᐁᕐᓂᑳᑎᑯᐸᓐᐣ ᐃᐣᑦᐃᐣ ᐁᑦᑉᑲᓄᑯᐸᓐ ᐯᓐ ᑭ ᑕᓇᑭᓯᐣ ᓴᑦᙵ

ᓇᙵ ᑯᒧᕐᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑳ ᐃᕐ ᑯᑦᑭᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᓂᕐᓇᐯᐣ ᐁᔭᓂᒋ ᐃᒪ ᐃᐣᑦᐃᓂᐣ ᑳ ᒪᒋᐃᕐᑉᐁᐱᓯᓂᒋᐣ, ᑭᕐᒪᓂᐣᙵ

ᓇᙵ ᐃᑉᑯᑎᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᕐᓂᓴᐊᐣ ᑭᒋᑭᕐᑯᐣ ᐅᐣᒋ, ᑭ ᓂᕐᑉᐊᓇᒋᐊᑦ ᑦᑉ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᓂᕐᓇᐯᐣ, ᑲᐸ ᐅᑉ ᐃᐣᑦᐃᓂᑉᐊᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑑᑭᑉᑑᐣ ᓇ ᓚᑦᙵ

ᓇᙵ ᑳᐃᐣ; ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐣᑦᒪᑉᐊᐣ ᒋ ᐅᐣᒋ ᓵᑲᐊᒥᓂᒋᐣ ᐃᒪ ᓴᑦᒥᐣ ᐅᐣᒋ, ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᐃᑦᑭᕐᒪᑲᓇᐣ, ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᑦᓂᓴᐣ ᑲ ᓂᕐᓂᒋᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑦᑉ ᐃᐣ ᑳ ᑎᓂᒋᐣ ᓚᑉ ᐅ ᐃᑎᕐᒪᑲᓇᐣᙵ

ᓇᙵ ᑭ ᐊᐸᓇᐱ, ᐊᓇᐃᐣ ᑭ ᑭᓇᐊᒪᑉᑯᑉ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᐣᙵ, ᑭ ᐃ ᑭᑉᐁᑯᐸᓐᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴᑦᒥᐣ; ᒥ ᑦᑉ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑲ ᐅᐣᒋ ᕐᐃᑦᑲᓂᐃᐃᑯᑉ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᐣᑎ ᑳ ᐃᓵᑉᐊᑉ ᒋ ᑦᕐᑭᕐᑉᐊᑉ ᓚᑉ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᑦᓂᓴᐣ ᑳ ᓂᕐᓂᒋᐣ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐱᔾᑉ ᐊᓗᐃᔾᑉ ᓄᐃᑦᐃᔾᑉ ᑲ ᑕᓐᑲᔾᑉ ᐯᓐᔾᑉ ᐃᔾᑦᐃᓂᔾᑉ ᐃᐃ ᑕᓇᑭᐃᔾ ᓯᐊᔅᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᒐᔾ ᙵ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᔾ 8.

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᔅᓗ ᐅᓂ ᑭᓯᓂᑦᐃᑭᑯᐸᓐᔾ ᕝᓯᔾ, ᐊᓂᔾ ᑲ ᐃᓇᓐᑲᓂᑯᒋᔾ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᔾᑉ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐅᒻᓄᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᒋ ᓂᓴᒋᔾ ᐅ ᓄᒋᓴ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᔾ ᒋ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒫᑯᒻ ᒪᔅᑯᒻ ᓴᓴᑭᐃᔾᑭᑭᐃᓂᔾᑉ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᓂᔾᑐ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᔾᑉ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑯᒻ ᐅᐅ ᒋ ᑐᑕᔾᑉ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᓄᐊᑭᒻ ᐊᓗᐃ ᐯᔭᔾ ᓄᐊᒋᐃᔾᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒧᑦᔅᔭ ᐊᑭᔾᑉ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᓄᑯᓂᔾ ᑲ ᐅᔾᒋ ᐃᓈᒻ ᕝᓯᔾᑦ ᒋ ᓂᓴᓂᒻ ᐅ ᓄᒋᓴ ᐊᐊᒃ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᔾ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᒋ ᓄᐊᑦᑎᐊᒻ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐯᔾ ᐅᐱᒻ ᓴᑭᐊᒻ ᕝᓯᔾᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑕᔾ ᑭ ᐃ ᐅᐱᐸᔾᑕᒥᓂᒻ ᐅ ᑲᑫᓄᐃᓇᔾ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᐱᑕᓄᐊᔾ ᓈ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᔾᑉ ᕝᓯᔾᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐅᔾ ᐊ ᑭ ᐅᐱᑕᓄᐊᔾ, ᔾᑕᓄᐊᒻ ᐃ ᔾᑕᒧᑯᐸᔾ, ᐅᔾᒐᓚᔾᑉ ᑕᔾ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔾᒋᐃᑯᔾ, ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑯᒻ ᒋ ᓂᓴᒻ ᐯᔭᔾ ᓵᓇᒐᒻᓂᓚᔾ ᐅᔾ ᐅᔾᑲᓂᓂᔾᑉ ᓴᑭᒋᓂᓂᑯᐸᓐᔾ ᐱᑯᑯᐸᔾᑉ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᓂᔾ ᑕᔾ ᑲ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓂᔾ ᕝᓯᔾᑦ ᑭ ᑌᐯᑕᓄᐊᔾ ᑭᖏᒪᓂᔾᑉ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐅᐯᓇᔾᓯᒫᒻ ᑕᓴᐯᓴᔾᑕᒥᓂᒋᔾᑉ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᓂᔾ ᑲ ᐃᓯᒋᑭᒻ ᕝᓯᔾᑦ ᐊᐱ ᐊᐱᒋ ᓴᔾᑭᓯᒻ ᑭ ᓇᔾᑕᐅᓂᒫᒻ ᐅ ᐅᑭᓴᔾ ᒋ ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒫᑲᓂᓂᒋᔾᑉ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑯᑕᔾ ᐊᑭᔾᑉ, ᒥᓴᐳᑎᒥᔭ ᑲ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᒐᔾ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓯᓂᓴᓂᔾᑉ ᐅ ᐸᒥᑕᑲᓇᔾ, ᒋ ᒻᑲᐅᔾᑉᓂᒻ ᐃᐅᑫᔾᑉ ᑫ ᐃᑎᑫᒫᓂᒻ ᕝᓯᔾᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐅᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑲ ᒫᒋᐃᔾᑉ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐸᒥᑦᑲᔾᑉ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᒪᓂ ᐅᑯᓂᓇᔾᑉ ᐊᑭᑦᐃᑲᔾᑉ ᐯᐅᑲᐃᑲᓂᔾᑉ ᑫ ᒥᑭᐅᔾᐯᒻ ᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐱ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐧᐋᓴᐣ ᐁᓵᙵ ᒥᓂᐧᑫᓯᓂᐣ ᑦᑐ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐯᐧᑲᐃᑲᓇᐣ, ᐋᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐣᑦᐣ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐸᒥᑦᑲᐣ?

ᓇᙵ ᐅᐣᑦᐃᐹᓂᐣ ᑭ ᑭᐱᓯᑲ, ᐅᒋᒋᐣᐧᑲᓇᐱᙵ ᑦᑐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒥᐁᑦᐧᐋᐣ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣᐣ ᒋ ᐯ ᓈᑦᐃᐯᓂᙵ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᐣ ᑫ ᐃᑦᑫᒪᒋ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐋᓯᐣ, ᑲᔪ ᒋ ᐯ ᓇᑦᐃᐯᑦᒪᑯᙵ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐅ ᐯᐧᑲᐃᑲᓇᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐧᐁᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐯ ᐃᔪᙵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᐣᑦᐃᐸᓂᐣ?

ᓇᙵ ᓇᐯᑲ ᐁ ᐯᒋᓂᔪᐧᐊᙵ ᐅ ᒫᓇᒫᓂᔪᒪᐣ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐊᐣ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐸᒥᑦᑲᓇᐣ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐅ ᐯᐧᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐧᐁᓂᐣ ᐊᐊᑉ ᓇᐯᑲ?

ᓇᙵ ᐁᐧᓇᐊᑦ ᐅ ᐣᔪᒥᔪᐣ ᐅ ᑦᓂᒋᓂᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᐣ ᑦᑐ ᑲ ᐃᔪᒋᑫᙵ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐸᒥᑦᑲᐣ?

ᓇᙵ ᐋᓂᐣᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐣ ᒥᑭᐧᐁᐃᓇᐣ, ᒥ ᑦᑐ ᐅ ᐧᐋᑲᐃᑲᓂᓂᐣᐣ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᑉᐧᐋᙵ, ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒫᑯᙵ ᐅ ᓂᑭᐃᑯᓂᙵ ᒋ ᐃᑉᐃᑯᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐱ ᐡᐧᑭᔪᐣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑫᓇᐣ ᐊᑭᐣ, ᐋᓂᐣ ᑲ . ᐃᔪᒋᑫᙵ?

.ᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑎᑫᒥᑯᐣ ᐋᓯᑲᐣ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᑐ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐸᐧ ᐋᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᑯᐸᐣ ᓈ ᔪᔪ ᐅᐅ ᐊᐱ ᒋ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᙵ ᐅ ᐧᑭᔪᐣ ᐋᓯᐣ ᐁ ᐃᑦᑫᒪᑲᓂᓂᙵ?

ᓇᙵ ᑲᐧᐃᐣ; ᑭ ᓂᐳᑯᐸᐣ ᐸᐣᒧᔪ ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒪᑲᓂᓂᒋᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᐣ ᑦᓯ ᐱᐳᐣ ᐯᒫᑎᓯᑯᐸᓐᐣ ᐁᐧᐋᐣ ᐊᐱ ᓐᐳᙵ?

ᓇᙵ ᒥᑦᓯᒥᐸᓇ ᓂᐧᓵᓯᒥᑦᓇ ᐋᓐ ᓈᓇᐣᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᐣᐧᑌ ᑭ ᓇᐃᓂᑯᙵ ᐅ ᐧᑭᔪᐣ ᑲ ᓂᔪᓂᒋᐣ?

ᓇᙵ ᐱᐣᙵ ᐊᐳᐃᐣ ᐃᐧᐁᓂ ᐧᐋᓯᐣ ᒫᐧᐱᓇ ᑲ ᐃᔪᙵ ᓂᑲᑌᐣ, ᒥ ᒪ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐋᓵᔪ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᓇᐃᓇᐧᐃᓂᐣᑎᐸᓐᐣ ᐃᓇ ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒪᑲᓇᐣ ᔪᔪᙵ

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 9.

ᑲᕝ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐅᑦᑕᕐᓂᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᕝᕕᒋᑦ ᑲᐸ ᓇᐯᑲ ᐅ ᑭᒋᑦᐋᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᑭ ᓂᕐᑦᐋᑦ; ᐃᐸᑦ ᑲᐸ ᖁᑲᑦ ᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᑳ ᐅᔭᐸᑦᒋᒪᐃᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᐃᐸᑦ ᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᑦᑯᑯᓂᑦ ᑭ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᔭᑦ ᐃᐸᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ?

ᓇᕝ ᓂᑦᑯᑎᑦ ᑳᕐᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑕᑦᑭᕐᑦ ᐅ ᑦᐋᑳᐃᑲᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓄᑫᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᐃ ᐃᒋᓂᑯᐸᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᐋᐸᒪᑦ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᕐᑕᔭᑦ ᐅ ᒥᒋᓂᒋᑦ ᓇᐳᐱᓂ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓈᑦ ᐅ ᕐᑕᔭᑦ ᐅ ᔭᐸᒋᒪ ᐃᓂᑦᑖᑯᒋᐃᓂᓂ ᕐᑦᑯᒋ ᐃᐃᑦ ᓂᐳᕝᑦ

ᑲᕝ ᑦᑯᑯᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓇᑦᑕᑦᐅᑦᑕᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᐅ ᐸᐸᐸᑦ ᐅᑦᐸᐸᒋᒪᐃ ᐃᓂᑦᑖᑯᒋᐃᓂᓂ ᕐᑲᕝ?

ᓇᕝ ᑭ ᓇᑦᑕᑦᐅᑦᑕᑦ ᒋ ᐅ ᐊᒋᒪᕝ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐅᕐᐱᑦᑖᑯᒋᓂᒋᑦ ᐊᓂᕐᓇᐱᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᑯᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᐅᕝᓄᐋᑦ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑦᑦᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᕐᑦᑖᑦ ᓈ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐊᒋᑦ ᑭ ᐊᑦᑖᑦᐅᓂᒋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᐸᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐅᐸᐸᒋᒪᐃᓂᓂ?

ᓇᕝ ᑳᑦᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᕐᑦᒋᑦᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐊᐱ ᐊᐱᒋ ᐸᒋᑭᒋᕝ ᕝᕕᒋᑦ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᑦ ᑦᐋᔭᐱᒋᑦ, ᑦᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᐸᑦᐊᑦ ᒋ ᑐᑦᒥᓂᕝ?

ᓇᕝ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ; ᐊᐃᐊᑦᑕᐃᑦ ᐋᑎᑦ ᐃᔭᑦ, ᑭᒋᐸᑦ ᑕᑦ, ᐱᑕᒪᐃᑦ ᒋ ᒥᒋᔭᑦ, ᒥ ᑕᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᑭᐅᓂᒥᓈᑦ ᑦᐸᒧᑦ ᓂᐳᔭᑦᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᒋᑭᕝ ᓇᐯᑲ?

ᓇᕝ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑦᑕᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᕝᕕᒋᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓈᓂᕝ ᐃᐸᑦᐊᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ ᕝᑲᐸᑦ, ᐱᒋᑲᑦ ᑭ ᐸᐸᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐊᑦᑭᐃᓇᑦ, ᐅᐅᒪ ᑕᑦ ᐯᑦ ᐃᔭᑦ, ᐊᑎᑦ ᐃᔭᒋᑦ ᑕᑦ ᐃᓂᐸᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᑦ ᐃᑦᐃᑦᑕᐃ ᑯᑦ, ᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᑭᐅᓂᒥᑦ ᑦᐸᒧᑦ ᑕᑦᑭᑦ ᐃᐸᑦᕝ

ᑲᕐ ᐧᐊᓴᕐᓱᐊᐧᐃᕐᑎᐸᕐ ᓈ ᐋᕐᓯᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᕐᑦᑕ; ᑲᓴ ᑦᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᕿᐃᕐᑭᐃᓈᕐ ᐃᓈᕐ ᐊᐧᐊᕐᕐᕐᑦᑕ ᒋ ᐊᐱᑐᕐᑕᑯᓯᓂᒋᕐ ᕿᑲᑊ ᐅ ᓂᒫᓂᓴᕐ ᐊᐱᕐ ᑦᑕ ᐃᕐ ᐊᐊᕐ ᐃᓴᕐ ᐅ ᓂᒫᓂᓯᓂᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᕐ ᑳ ᐃᓈᕐ ᓇᐯᑲ ᐃᓂᕐ ᕿᑲᐸᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᐱᒋ ᐧᐊᓴᕐᕐ ᑦ ᐃᕐ ᐊᕐᕐᕐᑦᑕ ᐅᕐᑦᑕᑯᓯᓂᕐ ᐊᐱᕐᕐᕐᑦᑕᑯᓯᓂᕐ ᐅᕐᑦᑕᑯᓯᓂᕐ ᐅᕐᑦᑕᑯᓯᓂᕐ

---

## ᓇᓴᑦᑕᐃᓂᑲᕐ 10.

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᕐ ᑳ ᐃᕐᑭᓂᓂᑯᐸᓂᕐ ᕿᑲᑊ ᓂᑦᑕ ᐱᐱᑲᑎᓂᕐ ᒪᕐᑲᒫᑯᐸᓂᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᑭ ᑲᐧᐃᕐᕐᕐᒧ ᐊᓯᓂᓂ ᑦᑕ ᒥᑕᑲᒥᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᕐᕐ ᒋ ᐊᐱᐧᕐᕐᕐᒧᕐ, ᑲᓴ ᑦᑕ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᕐᕐ ᐊᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐸᐧᐊᕐᒥᐃᑯᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᕐ ᑳ ᐃᓈᐸᕐᑦᑕᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐧᐊᕐᒪᕐ ᐅ ᐧᐊᕐᐸᒪᕐ ᐅᕐᒋᓚᕐ ᐱ ᓂᓴᕐᑦᑕᐅᓂ ᓇᓴᕐ ᑭᒋᑭᕐᕐᑯᕐᕐ ᑲᓴ ᐊᑭᕐᕐ, ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᕐ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᕐᕐ, ᑭ ᓂᒫᓂᕐᕐᓴᕐ ᐅᐅ ᐅᕐᒋ ᐅ ᑲ ᒥᓄᕐᑦᑕᐧᐊᐧᐊᕐᕐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᕐᕐᓈᐯᕐ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐊᑭᕐᕐ ᑳ ᑦᕐᕐᑭᐧᐊᕐᕐᕐᕐᕐ, ᑲᓴ ᑦᑕ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᓴᐧᐊᕐᕐᕐᕐᕐ ᑭ ᑲ ᒥᓄᕐᑦᑕᐃᕐ, ᑲᓴ ᑦᑕ ᒥᓇᐧᐊᕐᕐᕐᕐᕐ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᕐᕐᐃᓂᕐᕐᕐᕐᕐ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑳ ᐃᕐᑕᒧᑯᐸᓂᔅ ᐃᐃᒪ ?

ᓇᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑎᕿᒪᔅ ᓗᐸᔅ ᐅ ᑖᓂᓯᓂ ᓇᕐᓂᑯᐸᓂᔅ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᔅ ᐅᕐᓂᑳᓯᓂᑯᐸᓂᔅ?

ᓇᙵ ᓕᐊ ᑲᐸ ᓄᕐᒥᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑳ ᑕᓯᔅᖏᙵ

ᓇᙵ ᑭ ᐊᓗᓂᕐᔅ ᒥᑖᕐᐊᔅ ᐅ ᓱᑭᐸᔅ ᑭ ᐯᕐᑯᐊᔅ ᐅ ᑖᓂᐸᔅᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑕᓯᐱᐳᔅ ᑳ ᐃᓐᑕᕐᑕᕐᑭᒪᓐ ᓗᐸᓇᔅ, ᕿᑲᙵ?

ᓇᙵ ᓂᒡᑕᓇ ᑕᓯᐱᐳᔅ; ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᐊᐱ ᐃᔅ ᑲᐸ ᒥᔅᕿᓂᕐᔅ ᐅ ᐃᑎᕿᒪᑲᓇᔅ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᓂᒫᓂᓯᐊᔅ ᕿᓇᔅ ᐊᑭᔅ ᑭ ᐃᓱᓂᐊᔅ ᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐸᒡ ᕿᕿᔅᑕᔅ ᐱ ᑭᐅᓂᒡ ᐅ ᕐᒥᐸᔅ. ᐊᓂᔅ ᑳ ᐃᕐᕿᕿᕐᔅ?

ᓇᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓄᓇᔅ ᒋ ᐊᐃᓇᑭᑦᑲᐊᓂᒡ ᓂᐃᔅᒥᑖᓯᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᕐᓂᑯᐸᔅ ᐃᓂᒡ ᐊᓂᕐᓇᐅᔅ ᑎᐅᓂᒫᑯᐸᓂᔅ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᐱ ᓂᑭᒡᑲᑎᐊᓂᒡ ᐊᑯᓂᔅ ᑳ ᐃᔅᑭᓂᓂᔅ?

ᓇᙵ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᔅ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑭᑎᐅᐃᑯᔅ ᐃᐸᒡ, ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᒧᑭᓯᒡ ᐊᐊᐸᒪᒡ ᐅ ᕐᒥᐸᔅ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᒥᐊᓂᔅᑎᐊᔅᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᕿᑲᙵ ᓈ ᕿᓗᐸ ᒥᑲᐊᑯᐸᔅ ᐅᐸᔅ ᕐᓯᔅ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓂᒡ?

ᓇᙵ ᐊᔅᑕᒡ ; ᐃᐸᒡ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᑯᐸᔅᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᔅᑎ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᐃᕐ ᓇᐃᓈᐃᔅᑎᐸᔅ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒪᔅᐱᓇ ᐊᓯᔅᔅ, ᒥᒪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᓇᐃᓇᐃᔅᑎᐸᓂᔅ ᐅᐸᔅ ᐅᔅᓄᐊᑦᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᑭ ᒥᑭᔅᔅ ᓈ ᐊᓂᔅ ᐅᔅᑕᕐᓂᑯᐸᓂᔅ ᕿᑲᙵ ᐅ ᓂᒫᓂᐸᔅᙵ?

ᓇᙵ ᑭ ᐊᓗᓂᕐᔅ ᒥᑖᕐᐊᔅᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᓂᔅ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑳᓯᒡ ᐃᕐᒥᕐᔅᒪ ᐯᕐᔅ ᐅᑖ ?

ᓇᙵ ᒍᓯᔅᙵ

---

## ᓇᕐᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 11.

ᑲᑉ ᓴᑯᓂᑦ ᕿ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᔭᑦ ᒍᓯᑊ ᐅᑦᑭ?

ᓇᑉ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐅᒡᑭᓂᑭᐃ, ᒫᒪᐃ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐃᓂᑦ ᐅᓴᑦ ᐊᐱᒻ ᑕᒡ ᐃᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐧᐁᓴᓴᓯᒥᑯᒻ, ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑐᓂᒥᑯᒻ ᐅ ᓴᓴᓴᑦ, ᑲᓴ ᑕᒡ ᒋ ᓂᓯᑯᒻ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓐᓂᒥᑯᒻ ᙮

ᑲᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓵᐋᑦ ᓈ ᑕᒡ?

ᓇᑉ ᑲᐃᑦ; ᐊᐊᑉ ᐧᐁᓴᓴᓯᒪᐃᒻ, ᐆᐱᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓴᑭᒪᑦ ᐃᒋᓱᓇᑦ ᒋ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᓂᒻ ᒍᓯᐸᑦ ᐁᓂᐋᓈᓂᒻ, ᓂᑦ ᑲ ᓵᑭᒋᐱᓈ ᑭ ᒫᒫᐋᒻ ᓂᒋᓱᓇᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓐᑦᑕᒧᑯᐸᑦ ᙮

ᑲᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓈᐋᑦ ᓈ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑦ ᐧᐋᓈᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᑲᐃᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑎᓯᑯᐋᑦ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑭᒡᐱᓇᓇᓂᒋᑦ ᐊᓂᓂᓈᐁᑦ ᒋ ᐊᓄᑭᑖᑯᐋᒻ, ᓐᓂᓵᑦ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑖᒥᑯᐋᑦ ᒍᓯᐸᑦ ᙮

ᑲᑉ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐊᓈᐋᒻ ᐅᓯᐋᑦ ᕿᑲᐸᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᐋᑦ; ᑭ ᐧᑭᑦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑲ ᓵᑭᐊᒻ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓂᐋᓈᒋᐃᑯᑦ ᒪᒋ ᐊᐧᐁᓯᓴᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐧᑭᑦᒋᑦᓈᐋ ᑕᒡ ᒍᓯᑊ ᐅᑊ ᐊᐧᑭᐃᓇᑦ ᒥᑦᑭᑲᑦ ᒋ ᑐᐧᐁᑕᒥᓂᒻ ᑭ ᐃ ᑦᑕᐧᐋᐧᐋ ᐅᓯᐋᑦ ᙮

ᑲᑉ ᐋᓂᑦᑐ ᑲ ᐃᓂᐃᓈᐋᒻ ᒍᓯᐸᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑲ ᑭᒡᐱᓇᐋᒻ ᙮

ᓇᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊ ᐊᑭᑦ ᙮

ᑲᑉ ᐧᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊᑎᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒫᑭᓯ; ᐋᐱᒋ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᓂᒻ ᐧᐁᐱᓯᒻ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᑦ ᑭᑊᐅᑭᒪᑦ ᐯᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐯᑦᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᒻ ᐧᐁᓂ ᐅᑭᒪᐃᐃᓂᓂ ᙮

ᑲᑉ ᐊᓂᑦᑎ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐧᐋᐸᒪᒻ ᐅ ᓴᓴᓴᑦ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐸᑲᑦᓂᐧᐊᑐᑯᐸᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑎᐱᓇᐧᐅ ᐅᑊ ᐊᑭᐧᐋᑦ, ᐃᒋᑭᐧᐅᔭᑦ ᑦᑯ ᐃᒋᑊᑎᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑭᑯᐱᓇᓈᐧᐋᑉ ᒪᑦᑦᒥᓇᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑎᐧᑭ ᒍᓯᑊ ᐅᐱ ᐃᔭᐸᒫᙵ ᐃᒋᑭᐧᐅᔭᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᓂᒫᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐧᐯᐸᓂᒫᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔅᓂᔭᐧᐋᑦ ᒋ ᐊᐧᐃᓇᓯᑲᐧᐋᓂᙵ ᐅᓯᐧᐋᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒋ ᐱᙵ ᐃᔭᓂᒋᑦ, ᒋ ᑦᔅᑫᓂᙵ ᐃᒋᑊᑦ ᐊᑭᑦ, ᐃᑦ ᑦᑯ ᐃᐃ ᒋ ᐊᔭᒫᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᓂᑦᑦ ᑫᑲᑊ ᐅ ᓂᒫᓂᔭᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐃᑦᓇᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᑦ ; ᒥᒪ ᐃᑦ ᑫᑲᑊ ᐃᑦᓇᐧᐃᙵ ᑭ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᓯᙵ

---

## ᓇᔭᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 12.

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᐳᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᑲ ᒥᓄᐃᔅᐧᐅᐱᓯᙵ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᐯᑦ, ᐋᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑎᐧᐋᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋᑦᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊᑎᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑭ ᐸᑲᓂᓯ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᐯᓯ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑫᙵ, ᓂᓂᔭᓂᒫᓯᑭ ᑭᒫᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑦᑦᐧᐋᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋᑦᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊᑎᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑭ ᐸᑲᓂᓯ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᐯᓯ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑫᙵ, ᓂᓂᔭᓂᒫᓯᑭ ᑭᒫᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑦᑦᐧᐋᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋᑦᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊᑎᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑭ ᐸᑲᓂᓯ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᐯᓯ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑫᙵ, ᓂᓂᔭᓂᒫᓯᑭ ᑭᒫᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑦᑦᐧᐋᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋᑦᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊᑎᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑭ ᐸᑲᓂᓯ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᐯᓯ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑫᙵ, ᓂᓂᔭᓂᒫᓯᑭ ᑭᒫᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑦᑦᐧᐋᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋᑦᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊᑎᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑭ ᐸᑲᓂᓯ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᐯᓯ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑫᙵ, ᓂᓂᔭᓂᒫᓯᑭ ᑭᒫᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑦᑦᐧᐋᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋᑦᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊᑎᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑭ ᐸᑲᓂᓯ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᐯᓯ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑫᙵ, ᓂᓂᔭᓂᒫᓯᑭ ᑭᒫᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑦᑦᐧᐋᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋᑦᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊᑎᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑭ ᐸᑲᓂᓯ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᐯᓯ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑫᙵ, ᓂᓂᔭᓂᒫᓯᑭ ᑭᒫᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑦᑦᐧᐋᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋᑦᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊᑎᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑭ ᐸᑲᓂᓯ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᐯᓯ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑫᙵ, ᓂᓂᔭᓂᒫᓯᑭ ᑭᒫᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑦᑦᐧᐋᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋᑦᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊᑎᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑭ ᐸᑲᓂᓯ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᐯᓯ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑫᙵ, ᓂᓂᔭᓂᒫᓯᑭ ᑭᒫᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑦᑦᐧᐋᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋᑦᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊᑎᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑭ ᐸᑲᓂᓯ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᐯᓯ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑫᙵ, ᓂᓂᔭᓂᒫᓯᑭ ᑭᒫᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑦᑦᐧᐋᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋᑦᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊᑎᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑭ ᐸᑲᓂᓯ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫ ᐯᓯ ᑲ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑫᙵ, ᓂᓂᔭᓂᒫᓯᑭ ᑭᒫᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᑦᑦᐧᐋᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋᑦᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᑊᑎᑦ?

ᐅᑦᑐᓐᑑᒻ, ᐅ ᓱᓯᓐᑑᑦ ᒥ ᑦᑕ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᓐᑑᒻ, ᒥ ᑦᑕ ᐯᓕᑦᑐ ᓯᐱᑲᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᓐᑑᒻ, ᑭ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᓄᑦᑕᓐᑑᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑐ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐧᐅᓂᒫᓂᒻ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑯᐸᓐᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᐯᑦ ᐅ ᑖᓂᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑲᑯᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓂᑯᑦ, ᑲᓴ ᑦᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᓇᐧᐅᓂᒥᑯᑦ ᒪᔭᑯᒻ ᑎᐱᓇᐧᐅ ᐧᐅᓂᒫᓂᓯᑦᑭᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑦᓂᑲᓈᒻ?

ᓇˣ ᒧᓯᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐃᑦᓂᑲᓈᒻ?

ᓇˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᑦ ᒥᑲᐧᐋᒻ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᔭᑦˣ ᒧᓯᑦ ᐊᓂ ᑲᓄᒋᑲᒐᒻ ᐃᑭᑦᒪᑲᑦ, ᓂᐱᑲᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐅᑖᐱᓈᑲᓂᐃˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᓇᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑖᐱᓈᒻ ᒋ ᑲᓇᐧᐅᓂᒪᐧᐊᓯᓂᒻ?

ᓇˣ ᒧᓯᑦ ᑎᐱᓇᐧᐅ ᐅ ᑭᑦ ᒍᑲᐯᐧˣ

ᑲˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑦᓂᑲᓯᓂᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᒧᓯᑦ ᐃᒋᑭᐧᐅᔭᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᐅᑦᑕᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑭᓵᐯᐃᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᒧᓯᑦ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑯᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑐ ᒋ ᐃᑦᑦᒋᑫᒻ?

ᓇˣ ᒋ ᐃᑦᑭᐧᐋᒻ ᐃᒋᑭᐧᐅᔭᑦ ᐅᑦᑕᓇᑦ; ᒥ ᑦᑕ ᒋ ᐊᐧᐃ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐧᐋᐧᐋᒻ ᐯᑦᑕᐊᑦ ᐅᐅ ᒋ ᐃᓈᐧᐋᒻ ᒋ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᒋᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᒻ ᐃᓕᐧᐃᓂᓂᐧᐋᑦ ᒋ ᓇᑲᑕᒥᓂᒋᑦ ᐃᒋᒻ ᐊᑭ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᑦ ᓈ ᑦᑕ ᐯᑦ ᒋ ᒫᒐᓂᒋᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᑲᐧᐃᑦ; ᑲᐧᐃᑦ ᓂ ᓇᓂᓴᔭᓂᒫᓯ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ, ᑲᐧᐃᑦ ᑲᓴ ᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᓯᒻ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐊᓂᑦᓈᐯᒻ ᒋ ᒫᒐᐧᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑐᑦᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦᓂᓴᐊᒪᐧᐋᑦ ᒪᔭ ᑭᒋ ᐋᑯᓯᐧᐃᓇᑦ, ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑐᑦᑦ ᑲᓴ ᑦᑕ ᓂᑦᑯᑎᑦ ᐃᑎᑲᑎᓂᒻ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓴᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐧᐅᓴᓴᐧᐋᒫᐧᐃᓂᒋᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐃᒋᒻ ᐊᑭᑦ ᐅᑦᑕᓂᑫᓂᒋᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᑦ ᓈ ᑦᑕ ᐯᑦ ᒋ ᒫᒐᓂᒋᑦ, ᐊᐱ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐊᐳᑦᑭᓂᓂᒻ?

ᓇ ᙵᑦᑕᒃ; ᐊᐱ ᑕᒃ ᑲ ᒫᒫᓂᒋᑦ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᑦᒋᓇᑦᐅᓯ. ᑲᔪ ᑕᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐱᓇᓈᑦ ᐃᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᒥᑲᓯᐃᓂᓂᒪᑦ ᑭ ᐃᒥᓂᔅᐊᑦᐊᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵᓂᑦᑎ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑲ ᐃᔅ ᐊᑎᒫᒃ?

ᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑎᑎᐯᑦᐅ ᒥᑦᑲᑲᒥ ᑭᒋᑲᒥᑦᑦ

ᑲ ᙵᓂᑦᑐ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔅ ᐊᒧᔭᑦᐊᒃ ᒥᑦᑲᑲᒥ ᑭᒋᑲᒥᑦᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᓇᐃᓈᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ, ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑦ ᑕᒃ ᓇᔭᑦ ᒋ ᑭᑦᐅᒪᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᓂᐱᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑦᑕᑦ, ᒥ ᑕᒃ ᑭ ᓂᔭᐸᑦᐅᒃ ᐯᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᒥᑲᓯᐃᓂᓂᒪᑦᑦ

---

## ᓇᔪᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 13.

ᑲ ᐊᐱ ᐃᒋᑦ ᐊᑭᑦᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓵᑲᒋᐃᓈᒃ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑦ, ᐊᑦᐅᓂᓇᑦ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᒃ ᒋ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᕐᓂᒋᑦ?

ᓇ ᒧᓯᑦᑦ

ᑲ ᓇᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐊᐸᑦᑎᓈᒃ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑦ ᑭ ᓇᑦᑕᑦᐅᓂᒫᒃ ᒋ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᒋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᐅᐅᔭ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑦᑕᑦ, ᐯᔪᑦ ᐊᑦᑭᓂ ᒋ ᐅᑦᒋᑲᐃᑦᑲᑯᑦᐊᑦ ᑲᔪᑲᑎᓂᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᐃᑦᑯᑎᑦᐊᑦᑭ ᑎᐱᑲᑎᓂᑦᑦ

ᑲ ᙵᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓇᔭᒫᒃ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑦ?

ᓇ ᑭᒋᑭᔪᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋᔭᓂ ᒫᓇ ᒋ ᒥᒋᓂᒋᑦ ᒥᑦᑯᑦ ᐸᑦᑯᔪᑲᑦᑦ

ᑲ ᑯᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᒫᓇ?

ᓇ ᒥᒋᑦ ᙵᐱᒋ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑯᐱᐱᒋᑲᑎᑦᑦ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑐᑦᑕᑦ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐊᓪ?

ᓇᕐ ᓂᕐᐊ ᑭ ᐃ ᒥᓂᕐᓂᒋᑦ ᐊᓯᑦ ᐊᒋᐃᑦ ᒋ ᐅᑦᒋᓴᓂᑦ ᓂᐱᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑦᕐᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᑦᑎ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᐃᑦ ᒥᓈᐃᑦᑎᐸᓐᓂᑦ ᒥᑦᒋᑦ ᑲᑫᕐᑫᐃᓇᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᑭᕐ ᐊᐳᐃᑦ ᐊᒋᐃᑦ ᓵᓐᓂᐃᑦ ᐁᑦᓂᑳᒐᕐᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦ ᒥᑭᕐᐅᕐ ᓂᑦᑦ ᑲᑫᕐᑫᐃᓇᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᐊᓇᑦ ᓂᑦᑦ ᐊᓯᓂᑦ, ᒥ ᑕᕐ ᑭ ᒥᓈᒋᑦ ᒧᓯᓴᑦᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᓈᑯᓯᕐ ᒧᓯᑦ, ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓂᓴᑭᕐᐅᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐊᓴᐳᑦᕐᑫ, ᑭ ᑲᕐᑭᑕᓯᕐᑲ ᒋ ᑲᓇᕐᐊᐸᒥᑯᕐ ᐃᑦᓇᐅᓇᕐᐃᓂᓂᕐᐊᑦᕐᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᐱ ᑭᕙᒪᓂᑦ ᑲ ᒥᓈᕐ ᒧᓯᓴᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑲᑫᕐᑫᐃᓇᑦ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓇᓄᓈᕐᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ ᒋ ᐅᑦᑐᓂᒋᑦ ᐃᑭᕐᐊᒥᓂ, ᒋ ᐱᑦᑎᕐᑫᓂᒋᑦ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᓈᐅᑦ ᒋ ᐊᓴᒥᐅᓂᒋᑦᕐᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᕐᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᕿᕙᒪᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓈᕐ ᒧᓯᓴᑦ ᒋ ᑐᑕᕐᐊᓂᕐᐃᒋᑭᕐᐅᓴᑦ ᐅᑦᕐᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᒋ ᓇᒪᕐᑲᓇᕐ ᒋ ᑭᒋ ᓵᓴᑭᕐᐃᒋᑫᕐᐃᓂᓂᕐᐃᓂᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ ᒋ ᐸᑲᓂᐊᓂᕐᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐯᑦᑯᐅ ᓕᕐᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᓂᑲᓯᓂᒋᑦ ᒋ ᐸᒥᑕᑫᓂᒋᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᓴᒥᐅᕐᐃᑲᒥᑯᑦᕐᕐ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 14.

ᑲᕐ ᕐᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᒥᓴᒪᐃ ᐃᑦᐯᑦᑕᕐᑲᑦ ᑳ ᑲᓇᕐᐅᑦᒋᑲᐅᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᑦ ᐊᐳᐃᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐊᓴᒥᐅᕐᐃᑲᒥᑯᑦᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐃᐃᑦ ᓇᑲᒧᐃᓂ ᐋᑦᕐᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᕐᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐋᑦᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᒥᑎᑯᕐᐊᕐ ᑳ ᐊᕐᑲᓇᐃᑲᐅᑦ ᐅᑦᕐᐃᓐᓂᓴᐅ ᐅᑦᒋ,

ᑲᔪ ᑦᑯ ᐊᑦᑲᓇᐃᑲ ᓴᑦᐅᑦᒋᑫᑦᐃᑦ ᐊᐱᓈᓱᑦᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓗᓂᑲᑐᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᑦᑯᑯᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑲᓇᑦᐅᑦᒋᑲᑐᑦ ᐱᑦᑉ ᐊᓗᐃᑦ ᐋᑦᑭᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐃᓂᑦ ᓂᓗᑦ ᑳ ᓇᐸᑳᑭᑦ ᐊᓱᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓗ ᐅᓗᐱᐃᑳᑐᑭᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒥᑦᒋᑭᑦ ᑲᑫᑦᑫᑦᐃᓇᑦᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᒡᑫᑦᑦᑲᓄᑦ ᑭ ᐸᐸᒧᓴᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᑦᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ, ᑦᑯᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑭᑫᑦᑕᒧᑦᐋᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑫ ᑭᐱᓱᑳᑦᐋᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐱ ᑫ ᒫᒫᑦᐋᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐊᐱ ᐊᔅᑦᒋᒪᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᑦᐊᑦᑭᓂ, ᑲᔭᑭᑫ ᐊᑯᑌᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑎᐱᑦᑯ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᑦᐃᑭᑦᐋᑦᒥᑦᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑫᑦᑕᓈᑦᐋᑦ ᒋ ᒫᒫᑦᐋᑦ; ᐊᐱ ᑦᑯ ᐯᓴᓇᑯᑌᑦ, ᑭ ᑭᑫᑦᑕᑦᒪᑦ ᒋ ᑭᐱᓱᑦᑲᑦᐋᑦ, ᒋ ᐸᑭᑦᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᐃᑦᐅᓂ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᑦᐃᑭᑦᐋᑦᒥᓂ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᑯ ᒋ ᐃᑭᑦᐋᑦᒥᑲᓱᑦᐋᑦ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓈᑎᓱᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᑦᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᑯᑦᐋᑦ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐃᒋᑦᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ?

ᓇᑉ ᒧᔅᑦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓇᓂᓇᑦᐅᑦᑕᒧᑦ ᐅᑦ ᐊᓂᒥᓱᑦᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᔭᓂᒫᑦᐋᑦ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓗ ᑯᑕᑭᐋᑦᑭᑦ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ; ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐊᓂᓗᓈᐯᑦ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓴᑲᐊᒥᓂᒋ ᐃᒋᑎᑦᑦ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐅᑦᑕᓗᑲᑦᑫᑦᑦᑲᓂᓂᑦ, ᒍᓕᐊ ᑲᔪ ᑫᓕᑦ ᐅᑕ, ᑳ ᒥᓄᐃᓗᑦᐅᐱᓱᒋᑦ, ᐅ ᓂᒫᓂᓱᑦᐋᑦ ᑦᑯ ᑲᔪ ᑦ ᐱᑦᑎᑫᓂᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᐃᑦᐅᓂ ᐊᑭᓂ ᑳ ᐃᑭᑦᑦᐅᑦᐸᑦ ᒋ ᒥᓇᑦᑳ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐋᓂᑦᑕ ᑳ ᐃᓗ ᓂᐳᑦ ᐅᑦᑭᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᑦᐊᑭᑦ ᐊᐳᐃᑦᑦ ᐊᑦᑦ ᑦᐊᒋᐃᑦᑦ, ᒥ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑦᑭᓴᑦ ᐅᓕᐅᓴᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓗᓂᑲᓱᓂᒋᑦ ᑳ ᑭᒋᓴᓴᑭᐃᒋᑫᐃᓂᓂᐃᓂᒋᑦ ᑭ ᓇᐱᑦᑳᑯᑦ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᑭ ᐃᓵ ᓈ ᒧᓱᑦ ᑫᓇᑦ ᐊᑭᑦᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᐊᐸᑦᑎᐃᑯᑦ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐊᑭ ᐊᐳᐃᑦᑦ ᐱᑦᑲ ᑦᐊᒋᐃᑦᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᑯ ᒧᐊᑦ ᐊᑭᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓗ ᓂᐳᑉ

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 15.

ᑲᕝ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᐳᕻ ᒧᓯᑦ, ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᕻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐯᓂᒫᓂᕻ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᒍᓐᐊᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐅᕐᓂᑲᑎᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᓂᑦᑦ ᐅᑎᓇ ᑲ ᒪᒫᕐᑦᐋᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ ᐃᒪ ᕿᓇᑦ ᐊᑭᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᕿᓄᑯᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑉᑭᑦᑯᑉᐋᑦ ᓈ ᐃᓂᑉ ᕿᓄᑯᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᐋᑦᑦ; ᑳ ᑦ ᑲᐸ ᒫᒪᑳᑎᑦᑦᑉᑲᓄᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᕐᒥᓂᑯᑉᐋᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᑉᕿᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑳ ᒫᒪᑳᑎᑦᑦᑉᑲᓂᓂᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᑦ ᒋ ᐃᕐᒥᕿᑉᐋᑦ; ᒋ ᐸᐸᒥᐃᑦᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᓇᑯᒧᐃᓂ ᐊᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑦᐊᐅᐃᑦᑦ ᐅᑎᓈᑦᑦ ᓂᑦᑯᑉᑦᑭᕐᕿᑲᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ, ᐊᓂ ᓂᑉᑦᑭᕐᕿᑲᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᑭᑉ ᓵᓴᑭᑉᐃᕐᒥᕿᑉᐋᑦ ᒋ ᐅᑦᑦᒧᑉᐋᑦ ᐅ ᐅᑦᒋᑲᓂᑉᐋᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑦ ᑯᑦᑭᕐᑦᑦᑉᐋᑦ ᐊᓂᕐᕿᓇᐯᑦ ᒋ ᐃᕐᒥᕿᑉᐋᑦ, ᐊᐱ ᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑳ ᑦᒧᑉᐋᑦ ᐅᕐᓂᑦᑦᑉᐋᑦ ᒋ ᐃᑦᐊᐅᐃ ᐅᑎᓈᑦᑦ ᒋ ᐸᑦᑭᓯᑦ, ᒥ ᑦ ᑳ ᐱᑦᑎᑉᐋᑦ ᐅ ᒋ ᒪᒫᕐᕿᑉᐋᑦᑦᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᒋ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᒥᐅᐱᓯ ᓈ ᒍᓐᐊᕝ?

ᓇᕝ ᐋᑦᑦ; ᐋᐱᒋ ᒋ ᓴᓯᑭᓯᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ ᒋ ᐱᒫᑎᓯ, ᑲᐸ ᑦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᒋ ᒥᑦᑦᓂᑯᑦ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓂᐳᑦᕝ

---

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 16.

ᑲᕝ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓂᐳᑦ ᒍᓐᐊᕝ, ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓈᑎᓯᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵᐃᑦ ᕿᔭᐸᒻ ᐅ ᑐᑉᐯᐸᓂᒪᓯᑉᑦᑐᑦ ᑭᖕᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑦᑐ ᐊᓄᒻ ᐸᑲᑦ ᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᒥᑦᑦᑐᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑦᑐ ᙵᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᕐᓴᑦᑐᓇᒋᑦᑐᑦᑐᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐊᓂᕐᓴᓇᐯᑦ ᕿᔭᐸ ᙵ ᑦᑐᕐᕿᓂᒋᑦ ᕿᓇᑦ ᐊᑭᑦᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᑦᑐᓂᑦ ᙵ ᐃᕐᓴ ᑯᑦᑭᐃᑦᑦᑑ ᐅ ᒪᒋᐃᕐᓴᑦᑎᐊᓯᑦᐃᓂᑦᑐᑦᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ?

ᓇ ᑭᖕᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᑦᑐᑦ ᐅ ᓂᑦᒋᑦᑐᑦᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᙵ ᕐᑦᕿᓂᒥᑯᑦᑐᑦ ᑐᐊᒋ ᙵ ᒪᒋᑦᑑᑯᑦᑐᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᑦᑐᓂᑦ ᙵ ᐃᕐᓴᒋᕿᑦᑐᑦ ᒣᑦᙵ ᑭ ᙵᑦᑑᕿᑦᑐᒪᑦᑐᑦ ?

ᓇ ᑭᖕᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᑦᑐᑦ ᐅ ᓂᑦᒋᑦᑐᑦᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᙵ ᕐᑦᕿᓂᒥᑯᑦᑐᑦ ᑐᐊᒋ ᙵ ᒪᒋᑦᑑᑯᑦᑐᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᑦᑐᓂᑦ ᙵ ᐃᕐᓴᒋᕿᑦᑐᑦ ᒣᑦᙵ ᑭ ᙵᑦᑑᕿᑦᑐᒪᑦᑐᑦ ?

ᓇ ᒣᑦᙵ ᑭ ᙵᑦᑑᕿᑦᑐᒪᑦᑐᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑦᕿᑦᑑᓇᑦᐊ ᐅ ᒪᒋᐃᕐᓴᑦᑎᐊᓯᑦᐃᓂᑦᑐᑦᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑦᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑦᑐᒪᑦᑐᑦᑦ ᑭᖕᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᒋ ᑦᑎᐯᑦᑐᒪᑦᑐᑦᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᙵ ᐃᕐᓴ ᐊᑦᓂᑦᑐᑦᑐᑦᑐᐸᓂᑦ; ᑲᐸ ᑦᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑦᑐᑦᑐᑦ ᑭᖕᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᕐᓴᓂᓵᐊᒪᑦᑐᑦᑦ ᑦᑐ ᐃᓂᑦᑐᑦᑦ ᒋ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒪᒪᕐᓴᑦᑐᑦᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᙵ ᒪᒋᑦᑑᑯᑦᑐᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑯᑦᑐᑦᑐᑦ ᓇ ᐅ ᒥᑯᓇᑦᐅᐸᑦᑐᑦᑐᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑯᑦᓂᑦᑐᑦ ?

ᓇ ᙵᐃᑦ: ᐃᐸᒻ ᐊᐱᒋ ᕿᕿᑦᑐᑦᑐᑦ ᐱᒪᒋᐅᑦᑐᑦ ᒥᓇᑦᑐᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᔭᑦᑐᑦᑐᑦ ᐊᓄᒻ ᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᒡᑭᑦᑐᑦᑦ ᑦᑐ ᑭᖕᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅ ᒪᒋᐃᕐᓴᑦᑎᐊᓯᑦᐃᓂᑦᑐᑦᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᙵ ᒥᕐᓴᓇᑎᓂᒡ ᐃᒻᓇᐃᒻ ᐊᑭ?

ᑲ ᑦᑐᓂᑦ ᙵ ᐃᕐᓴ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᙵᑐᒡ ᐃᒻᓇᐃᒻ ᐊᑭ?

ᓇ ᙵᐃᑦ ᐅᑭᒪᙵᓯᓄᑯᐸᑦ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑦᑐ ᐊᓂᕐᓴᓇᐯᒡ ᐅᓱᓂᑦᑐᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓱᕐᓴᑭᑯᑦᐊᒡ; ᒥ ᑦᑐ ᐃᐃᑦ ᒪᓂ ᒪᒋᑦᑐᕐᓴᑦᑎᐊᓯᑦᐃᓂᑦᑐᑦᑦ ᙵ ᐊᒋᓯᑦᑑ ᙵ

ᑲ ᑦᑐᓂᑦ ᙵ ᐃᓂᑦᑐᑦᑦᑲᒡ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐊᑭ ᐱᐃᑦᒡ ᐅᑦᒋ?

ᓇ ᐊᐱ ᐧᐊᑦᑑᑲᑯᓯᑦᑲ ᑭᖕᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐃᓂᑦᑐᑦᑦᐊᒡ, ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑲᑦᑲᑦᑐᑦᑐᒪᒡ ᐃᓂᑦᑐ ᐊᓂᕐᓴᓇᐯᑦ ᙵ ᕐᑦᕿᓂᒥᑯᑦᑐᑦᑦ ᐯᓇᑦᑦ ᕿᓇᑦ ᐊᑭᑦᑦ ᙵ ᑦᑐᕐᕿᓂᒋᑦᑦ

ᑲ ᐊᑦᑐᓂᓇᑦ ᒫᑦᐊᒋ ᙵ ᒪᑉᑲᑦᐃᓯᓂᒋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᙵ ᕐᑦᕿᓂᒥᑯᑦᑐᑦ ?

ᓇ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐱᓕᑦᑎᑦᑐᑦᑦ ᐊᓂᕐᓴᓇᐯᑦᑦ

ᑲ ᙵᐅᓂᓂᐃᙵᐃᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐱᓕᑦᑎᔭ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ?

ᓇ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ ᓵᐅᐊᓄᑦ ᐃᓈᕐᔭ ᕐᓇᑦ ᐊᑭᑦ ᑳ ᑕᔪᕐᐃᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᒥᑯᐅᐊ ᓈ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐱᓕᑦᑎᔭ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ ᒋ ᒪᒫᔪᐅᑦᐃᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃᑦᓇᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᐅᑦ?

ᓇ ᑲᐃᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᑲᐃᐃᑦ ᐯᔪᑦ ᓈᐯᐅᑦ ᓵᕐᕐᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓱᑦ; ᐊᐊᔪᑐᑦ ᐃᑦ ᑭ ᒪᑲᐃᓱᑦ ᐊᐱᑦ ᑦ ᐃᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᒥᔪᐱᔪᑉ ᒪᔭᑯᑦ ᒫᓂᓗᓂᔪᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔪ ᐅᑦᒋᓇᓈᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᐊᐸᑦᑎᓂᐅᑦ ᐅ ᒪᑲᐃᓱᑦᐃᑦ?

ᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑦ ᒋ ᒥᑲᓈᑦ ᒪᓂ ᑕᓱᒥᑕᓱᒥᓇᐊᑦ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑦ ᓂᑦᑯᑎᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᑭᐸᐅᑦ ᕐᔪ ᐅᑐᓈᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑭᒋᑎᓂᒪᑦᑲᓂᑦ ᐃᑦᑲᑐᐊᓂᓂᑦ ᒥ ᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᒫᒋᑦᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᔪᑦᐅᐱᓱ ᓈ ᓵᕐᕐᑦ?

ᓇ ᒪᓂᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑦᑕᐊᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑲᕐᕐᐃᓂᓂ, ᑲᔪ ᑦ ᓂᑦᑯᑎᑦ ᐃ ᑯᑕᑭᐃᑯᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᐅ ᒪᑲᐃᓱᑦᐃᑦ; ᐊᐱ ᑦ ᓵᕐᕐᑦ ᐅᓂᑦᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᒥᑭᐅᓂᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᓂᓂᒥᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐱᓕᑦᑎᔭ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ, ᑭᐸᑯᐅᑎᐃᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᓴᑭᒫ ᐸᐅᑯᑦ

ᑲ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑦ ᑲ ᑎᑭ ᓵᕐᕐᑦ ᐊᐱ ᐊᔭᐱᔪᑦ?

ᓇ ᑭ ᒥᑦᒋᓇᐅᔪᑦᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓈᑦᒫᑦ ᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᒥ ᑦ ᒥᓇᐊ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᑦ ᐅ ᒪᑲᐃᓱᑦᐃᑦ, ᑲᐃᑦ ᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᕐᑦᓇᐊ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐱᓕᑦᑎᔭ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ

ᑲ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑦᓚᒧᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐱᓕᑦᑎᔭ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ?

ᓇ ᓂᑦᑯᑎᑦ ᑲᔪᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑦᒫᐊᑦ ᒋ ᐱ ᓈᔪᑲᐊᑦᑦ ᐅ ᒪᓂᑦᒥᐊᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᑦᐃᑲᒥᑯᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑦ ᓵᕐᕐᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᑯᓈᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓂᑦᐊᑭᑎᓂᑦ ᐊᑲᐃᑲᑦ, ᒥ ᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔪ ᓂᔪᐃᑦᑦ, ᒥ ᑦ ᐅᑦᑕᔪᐊᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓂᔪᐊᓈᒋᐊᑦ ᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᑲᔪ ᐃᑦ ᓈ ᓵᕐᓴᑦ ᑭ ᓂᐳ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᓂᓵᙱ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐱᓕᑦᑎᔭ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐯᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐋᑦᑕᙶ; ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑐᓂᒥᑯᑦ ᒋ ᓂᓯᑯᓯᓯᑦ, ᐅ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔅᐁᐱᓯᐃᓂᑦ ᐅᑦᒋᙵ

---

## ᓇᔪᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 17.

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᑦ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑲᑐᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᑭᒋ ᐅᔅᐱᐃᑲᓂᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲ ᑰᙱ ᑲ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᑐᑦ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᐁᔅ ᐋᓂᒧᒪᑲᓂᐃᙱ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐃᑉᑫ ᓐᐅᒪᒌ ᑲ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᓂᑦᑯ ᑲ ᓂᐱᓂᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᐅ ᓈᐁᒪᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑕᙶ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐅ ᓇᐋᑲᓂᑉᑫᒪᑦ ᑰᙱᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐋᒋᑲᑐᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᒋ ᑉᐋᐸᑦᒋᑲᑐᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋᓂᑭᙱ ᐁᔅᑯᑐ ᑐᐱᑉ ᐅᑦᒋᔅᑯᑐᑲᓇᑦ, ᒥᒪ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑉᐁᑦᑎᓯᙱ ᒋᔪᑦ ᓵᕐᙵᙵᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᑦᑎ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓂᑕᑉ ᑲ ᐃᔅ ᑭᑫᑦᑎᑉᐋᙱ ᓐᐅᒪᒌ ᑲᔪ ᕐᙵᙵ?

ᓇᙵ ᓐᐅᒪᒌ, ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᓈᐁᒪᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑉᑭᔪᑦ ᑲ ᓂᔅᓂᒋᑦ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᒧᐋᑦ ᐊᑭᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᐸᑦ, ᒥᒪ ᑕᙶ ᑉᐊᐳᐸᙱ ᐅ ᑉᑭᔪᑦ ᑲ ᓂᔅᓂᒋᑦ ᑉᐊᑕᑫᒪᓂᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᓂᔅᑦ ᐃᑉᑫᑉᐊᑦ ᑉᐁᐃᒋᓵᓂᑎᑯᐸᓐᑦ, ᐅᐅᐸ ᑲᔪ ᑭᙱ ᑲ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᓯᓂᑯᐸᓐᑦ; ᐃᐸᙱ ᑕᙶ ᓈᑲᙱ ᓐᐅᒪᒌ ᐅ ᓈᐁᒪᑦ ᑲᔪ ᒥᑦᒋᓂᔅᑦ ᐅ ᑉᑭᔪᑦ ᑭ ᓂᐅᑉᐊᑦ, ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐃᓄᑦᑕᑦ ᓐᐅᒪᒌ ᒋ ᑭᑉᐁᙱ ᑎᐱᓇᑉᐁ ᐅᙱ ᐊᑭ ᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑕᙶ ᓐᐅᒪᒌ ᐅ ᓇᐋᑲᓂᑉᑫᒪᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔅᒋᑫᓂᙱ ᒥᑦᒋᓂᔅᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐅᐸᙱ ᑫᔭᐸᙱ ᒧᐋᑦ ᐊᑭᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᒋᑕᔅᑫᒪᑦ ᐅ ᐃᑕᑭᒪᑲᓇᑦ, ᑉᐁᙱ ᑕᙶ ᐃᑦ ᑲᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐃ ᓇᑲᓈᓯᑯᐸᑦ ᓐᐅᒪᒌᔭᑦ, ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ, ᑫ ᐃᓵᑉᐊᓐᓂᑯᙱ, ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑲᔪ ᓂᑦ ᑫ

ᐃᓵᓴᓗ; ᑭ ᐃᑕᑭᒪᑲᓇᑦ ᒥᓴ ᑲᔪ ᓂᓗ ᑫ ᐃᑕᑭᒪᓐᑳ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᓗᑦ ᒥᓴ ᐊᔪᒡ ᑲᔪ ᓂᓗ ᑫ ᐅ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᓗᒥᓴᓗᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᐱ ᒍᑎᔭ ᐊᑭᓗ ᑳ ᑕᑫᔅᓄᓐᑲᒻ ᐊᓂᓗ ᑳ ᑎᑦ ᕿᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᐅᑭᐊᓗ ᒪᓗᑖᒥᓇᓗ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᑎᑳᓂᓗ, ᑫ ᐅᓗᑭ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᒻ ᑲᔪ ᐊᐊᒡ ᓂᐅᒪᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᓂᓗ ᑳ ᑐᑯᐸᓂᓗ ᕿᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒍᑎᔭ ᐊᑭᓗ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅ ᒥᓄᓈᑯᓯᐃᓗ ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᐱᓵᓂᐱᒪᑎᓯᐃᓗ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐃᓇᐅᐃᑯᓗ ᐳᐊᑦ, ᒥᒪ ᐃᓂᒡ ᐅ ᐯᕐᔅᓄᐃᓇᐅᓗᑖᑲᓇᓗ ᐳᐊᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑎᕐᒪᓂᑯᐸᓂᓗ ᐊᐊᒡ ᕿᑦ ᐊᔪᔪ ᑳ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᑯᐸᓂᓗ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᒡ ᑳ ᑲᑦᕐᒥᒥᐅᑦ ᐅᓈᑎᓯᓂᒋᓗ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᓈ ᑭ ᐃᑎᕐᒪᒻ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᓂᓗ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑳᓯᓂᒋᓗ ᐅ ᑭᓯᓐᐊᓗ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅᐱᑦ, ᑳ ᐅ ᒥᓐᒥᓯᒋ ᐊᐊᒡ ᐃᐱᑦ ᑳ ᐅᑭᒪᑳᑕᓗ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᑦ ᐊᑭᓂ, ᒥ ᕿᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᐅᑦᑖᑎᓯᒻ ᐊᐊᒡ ᒥᓴᔭ ˣ

ᓇ ˣ ᐊᐅᓂᓂᐃᒻ ᐊᐊᒡ ᐃᓇᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒥᓄ ᐃᑦᑭ ᐯᒪᑎᓯᑯᐸᓂᓗ ᒥᑦᑳ ᐅ ᐱᒪᑎᓯ ᐃᑦᒪᒻ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᐅᓂᓗ ᐊᐊᒡ ᐃᑦᒪ?

ᓇ ˣ ᑭᒋᓴᓴᑭᐃᒋᑭᐃᓂᓂ ᐊᐊᒡ ᑲᔪ ᑳ ᑎᐸᑯᓇᒋᒻ ᐃᑦᓄᒻ ᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᐅᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᓂᓗ ᐅᑭᑐᓇᓂᐅᑦ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᑦ ᐊᑭ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓇᓂᐅᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᑦ ᐊᑭ ᒥᓇ ᐃᐃᒡ ᑲᑭᓇ ᕿᓇᑦ ᐊᑭ ᑳ ᑭ ᒥᓇᒋᑦ ᕿᑲᑦ ᐅ ᓂᒫᓂᓯᓂ ᐊᐊᒡ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᓗ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐅᑯᓂᓗ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᔭᓗ ᐊᐊᒡ ᐅᑦᒋ?

ᓇ ˣ ᑳᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐅ ᓂᒫᓂᓯᓯ, ᑳ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑲᒡᕐᑦᑕᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑦᑕᒪᐃᔭᓗ ᐊᐊᒡ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᓗ ᒋ ᒥᓂᑯᒻ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᔭᓗ; ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᓗ ᑕᒡ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᓗ, ᑭᐃᔭᓴᓗ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑭᐊᓗ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᓂᓗ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑳᓇᒻ?

ᓇ ˣ ᓵᒥᐃᒻ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑭᖁᓂᓗ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᔭᓗ ᓵᒥᐃᒻ ᐅᑦᒋ?

ᓇ ᙵᐸᒻ ᐊᐱᒋ ᐊᔾᔭᓂᒥᑦᑯᓯᒻ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᒪᑯᑦ ᐅᓴᑦ ᒋ ᓵᑭᐊᒻ ᑲᔪ ᒋ ᓇᓂᓵᓐᓂᒫᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ; ᐊᐱ ᑕᒡ ᓇᓱᙵᐱᒻ ᐱᐳᓇᑭᓯᒻ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑦᑦᑯᑦ ᐃᓐᒪ, ᐅᐅ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈ ᐃᓛᔭᑦ, ᓂ ᓇᑦᑦᐅᓂᒪ ᓂᑦ ᑦᑭᒋ ᒋ ᙵᒻ ᑕᑦᕋᑭᒥᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᒋ ᐸᒥᑦᑦᐊᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᑦᑭᑦ, ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑦᐱᓈᒻ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐃᓐᒪ ᐃᓂᑦ ᓵᑦᐃᓚᑦ ᒋ ᙵᒻ ᑕᑦᕋᑭᒥᑯᒻ, ᐊᐊᑦ ᑕᒡ ᓵᒥᙵᒻ ᐅᒡᑲᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᑲᑭᑦᑦᐅᑦᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒥᓄᐃᕋᑦᐅᐱᓯ ᑕᓯᑦ ᐅᓂᓂᑦᑦ ×

ᑲ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑦᑦᑯᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᓵᒥᙵᒻ ?

ᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᕿᐃᑦᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᕿᙵᓂᙵᐃᑯᑦ, ᒋ ᙵᑦᑕᒪᐊᒻ ᐃᓂᒥ ᐃᒋᓇᐃᓕᙵᓂᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᒡᐅ ᐊᕿᓂᓇᑦ ᐅᕋ ᓇᑦᑦᐅᓂᒥᑯᐊᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᒋ ᐃᕋᒋᕿᐊᒻ ×

ᓇ ᒧᑦᔅᑦ ᓈ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᐊᓂᓄᒫᐊᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐸᑯᓂᑯᐊᒻ ᐃᓂᒡ ᓵᒥᙵᓚᑦ, ᐃᑭᒡ ᐃᒋᓇᐃᓕᙵᓂᓂᐊᑦ ?

ᑲ ᑲᙵᑦ; ᕿᑲ ᐊᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑦᑦᐅᑦᑦᓈᐊ ᒋ ᐅ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᒥᐊᑦ, ᑲᙵᑦ ᐃᓇ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᕋᒻᐅᐱᓯᐊᒻ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑲᑭᐸᑦᑦᐱᓯᐊᒻ, ᑲᙵᑦ ᐃᓇ ᙵᑦ ᐃᑯᒻ ᑭᕋᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅᒻ ᐅᑭᒫᒥᒥᓯᐊᑯᐸᑦ, ᐊᓂᒡ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᐃᕋ ᓇᑦᑦᐅᑦᑦᒧᐊᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᒡᑦᑦᒫᑯᐊᒻ ᒋ ᐅ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᒥᐊᒻ ×

ᑲ ᐊᐅᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐊᐅᓈᐸᒥᑯᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐯᑦᑦᑦ ᐃᑦᑎᐃᒻ ᐊᑭᓂ ?

ᓇ ᒧᒥ, ᑭᒡ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑦ, ᐯᑦᒋᒥᑦ ᐃᓂᓂ ×

---

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 18.

ᑲ ᐧᑯᑯᓂᑦ ᑭ ᑭ ᙵᑦᑦᒪᙵᔭᑦ ᓴᒥ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᙵᐊᒻ ᑲᓂᙵᒻ ?

ᓇ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐸᓇᑦᑦᓂᐊᑦ ᒪᑦᑭᒡᑭᑦᑦ ᐅᓴ ᑲ ᐧᐊᓂᐊᑦᑦᓂᑯᒻ

<σᐣ, ᒃᒪᐃᐣ ᑦᑯ ᑭ ᐊσ ᐃᓵ, ᐅ ·ᐋᑲᐃᑲσᐣ, ᓴᒥᐃᵀ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᒪᑲσᑯᐣ ᑦᑯ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒦᐃᐃᑯᒻ ᐃσᑊ ᓴᒥᐃᓚᐣ, ᑎᐱᒡᑯᑯ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᐣᑭᐣᒻ ᑭᖁᒪσᐣ; ᒥ ᑦᑯ ᑭ ·ᐋᐸᐣᑎᓈᒻ ᐃσᑊ ᐃᑦᒡᐃσσ·ᐊᐣ, ᒥ ᑦᑯ ᑭ ᑭ·ᖁ·ᐁ·ᐋᒻ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᐣσᒋᐣ, ᒪᓄ ᑭᖁᒪσᐣ ᐅ ᑲ ᑎᐯσᒦᐣ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒦᐣˣ

ᑲˣ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑎᐯᐣᒋᑫ ᓇ ᐊᐊᑊ ᓴᵀ?

ᓇˣ σᑦᑦ ᓴ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑎᐯᐣᒋᑫ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒦᒪᑦᐋᐣ ᑲᐸ ᑲᑫᓇ ᑲ ᑦᐣᑫσᒥᑯᒻ; ᓈᑲᒻ ᑦᑯ ᑭ ᐊσ ᑭᑌᐣᑎᓱ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐋ·ᓄᐋᐣ ᑭᖁᒪσᐣ ᐅ ᑲᑫ·ᑫᐃᓇᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦσᓂᐊᒦᒪᑯᐣ ᑦᑯ ᓴᒥᐃᓚᐣ, ᐅᐅ ᒋ ᐃᐣᑦᒦᒪᑯᒻ, ᑭ ᑲ ᒪᑲᒥᐣ ᑭ′ ᐅᑭᒦᐃᐃᐣ, ᑯᑦ ᐃσσ σᐣ ᑲ ᒥᓇ, ᐊ·ᐊᑦᒥᐣᑦ ᑫ ᒥᓄᐃᑦ·ᐁᐱᒋᒻ ᐊᐱᒻ ᑦᑯ ᑭᐣ; ᐃᐣ ᑲ ᑲᐱᑯᓴᑭᐣ ᐅᓄ ᓴᵀ ᑲᐃᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑦᑭᐣᒋᐣ ᒋ ᒪᒦᑦᐋᐣ ᐃσᑊ ᑲ ᑦᐣᑫσᒦᒪσᒻ ᐃᑦᑎᐃᑦᐃᐃ-σσ·ᐊᐣ, ᑲᐸ ᑦᑯ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒧᓴᐣ ᑲᐃᐣ ᑭ ᒥ·ᓄσᒧᒋ ᐱσᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑦ·ᑲ ᐱᒦᑎᒋᒻˣ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃσᑲᐣ 19.

ᑲˣ ᐊ·ᐁσᐣ ᐊᐊᑊ ᑎᐱ′?

ᓇˣ ᑫᒋ ᐅ ·ᑭᓴᐣ, ᐯ′ᓕᐊᑦ ᐃᐣᑦᐃσᐣᐣ ᐁᐣᑦᓇᑭᑯᐸᓂᐣˣ

ᑲˣ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐅᑦᑭσᑭᐃ ᓈ ᑎᐱ′?

ᓇˣ ᐋᐣᑦ; ᐁσᑯᑯᑎᐁᒻ ᒥσᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐋᐣ ᑭᖁᒪσᐣˣ

ᑲˣ ·ᑫᑯσᐣ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᐣᑦᒪᐃᓴᐣ ᐊᐊᑊ ᑎᐱ′ ᐅᐣᒋ?

ᓇˣ ᐊᐱ ᒥᒋᐃᐱ·ᐁᐱᒋᑯᐸᓂᐣ ᓴᵀ, ᑭᖁᒪσᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑲᐸᒦᐣ ᑎᐱᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐯσᒦᒪσᒻ ᐃᑦᑎᐃᑦᐃᐃ-σσ·ᐊᐣ, ᑲᐸ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᐱσᓴ·ᐋᐣ ᓴᒥᐃᓚᐣ ᒋ ᓇᒪ·ᑲσᑯᒻ, ᑲᐃᐣ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᒋᐣ ᒋ ᑎᐯᐣᒋᑫσᒻ ᐸσᒦᒪ ᑲ σᐳσᑯᐸᓂ ᐃσᑊ ᓴᓚᐣˣ

ᑲᕐ ᑭ ᑲ ᑭ ᐃᓗᒃᑕᑉ ᓈ ᓐᖁᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᒫᒪᑳᕻ ᐊᓗᓐᑎᑭ ᐊᐊᑉ ᑌᐱᑉ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅᐅᓯᑭᓂᑭᑯᐸᓐᓗ ᑭ ᒥᑳᑎᐅᑉ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᐅᑉ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐱᓕᑦᑎᔭ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐅᓗ, ᐯᔅᑉ ᑦᑕ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐱᓕᑦᑎᔭᐃᓂᓂ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭᓄᑳᐸᐃᑯᐸᓗ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᑯᐅᐋᑦ ᓴᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᐅᑉ, ᐌᐱᑉ ᑦᑕ ᐊᐯᓂᒧᑦᐅᐋᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᓗᑉ, ᑭ ᒫᒫ ᐃ ᐊᐃ ᒥᑳᓈᒋᑉ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐱᓕᑦᑎᔭᐃᓂᓂᐅᑉ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑳ ᒥᓴᐯᐃᓂᒋᑉ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓴᑉ ᑦᑕ ᐸᑲᐊᐋᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐋᐸᒋᑉᑦ ᐊᓯᓂᑉ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑦᑕᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᑉ ᑳ ᐃᔅᒋᑫᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓂᓴᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓯᑦᐋᑉ, ᒥ ᑦᑕ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᐅᑉ ᑳ ᐅᑉᒋ ᐃᑯᓈᐃᑉᑎᐸᓂᑉ ᐃᑭᑉ ᑳ ᔅᑉᓇᓂᒥᑯᐅᐋᑯᐸᓂᑉ ᐅᑉᒋᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᑳ ᑲᐱᑭᔪᑉ ᐅᓄ, ᓐᖁᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᑉᑭᓂᓂᑉ ᐌᐱᑉ?

ᓇᕐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑉᐌᓂᒥᑯᑉ ᓴᓕᑉ ᐅᑉ ᐋ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑯᑉ ᑦᑕ ᑭᐅᐱᑉ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᑯᓯᑯᐸᓐᓗ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᓗᑉ, ᓈᑲᑦ ᑦᑕ ᑭ ᓂᓴᐃᑉᑎᐸᑉ ᐊᐊᑉ ᓴᑦ ᒥᑦᑭ ᑭ ᒥᑳᓯᑦ, ᒥ ᑦᑕ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᑎᐯᑉᒋᑫᑦ ᐌᐱᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᑉ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑭᒋ ᐅᐌᓈᓂ ᑳ ᐅᔅᑉᑉ ᐌᐱᑉ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔅᑉᑉ ᑭᑉᓴᓐᑦ, ᐅᑭᑦ ᐊᓗᐃᑉ ᓴᓴᑉ ᐅᑭᐃᑉᑉ ᐅᑭᐃᑉᑉᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐋᓂᑉ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑭᒋ ᐅᐌᓈᓂ ᑳ ᐅᔅᑉᑉ ᐌᐱᑉ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔅᑉᑉ ᑭᑉᓴᓐᑦ, ᐅᑭᑦ ᐊᓗᐃᑉ ᓴᓴᑉ ᐅᑭᐃᑉᑉᕐ

ᑲᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᐅᕐᑭᓇᐃᑦᐃ ᓈ ?

ᓇᕐ ᑳᐃᕐ; ᐊᑦᐊᕐᒥᕐᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᑦᓂᕐᑦ ᒋ ᒥᑭᕐᑕ ᐊᓄ ᑦᑫᑯᓂᓂᕐᔪᕐ, ᐊᐱᕐ ᑕᕐ ᐃᕐ ᑭᕙᒪᓂᕐᕐ, ᑳᐃᕐ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑭᐊᓯᕐ ᐅᓴᕐ ᑳ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᑦᐅᐱᓯᓂᒋ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᕐᑕᑦᐅᓂᒫᕐ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᕐᓄᐃᓕᑦᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᕐ ᒋ ᐅᑭᒫᑦᐃᐃᑯᕐ, ᒥᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐅᓴᕐ ᐃᐱᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᑦᐊᕐᑦᐊᕐ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒪᓄ ᒥᑳᓯᑦᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᕐ ᑭ ᐃ ᒥᑳᓈᒋᕐ ᐅᓴᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᓵᑭᐊᑯᐸᕐ ᓇ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐃᐱᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑦᑭᓴᕐ ᑳ ᒪᒋᐃᕐᑦᐅᐱᓯᓂᒋᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᕐᑕᕐ; ᑲᔪ ᑕᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᕐᑕᑦᐅᕐᑕᒪᑦᐊᕐ ᐅ ᒥᑳᓯᑦᐃᓂᓂᒪᕐ ᒋ ᓂᓴᓯᑦᑳ ᐅ ᑦᑭᓴᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐅᓂᒥᑯᕐ ᓇ ᑭᕙᒪᓂᕐᕐ ᒋ ᑯᑕᑭᓯᓯᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᑳᐃᕐ; ᒥᑦᑳ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐸᐃᑯᕐ ᒥᑦᓚᕐ, ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑭᓄᓂᑦᑫᒻ, ᑭ ᓴᑳᑦᑭᒋᕐ ᐅᐃᓂ ᓯᓯᑳᕐ ᒥᑎᑯᒥᑦᐊᑎᑯᕐ ᑭ ᐅᑎᑦᑳᓂᑦᐃᓂᒋᕐ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑳᓂᑯᕐ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒥᑦᓚᕐ ᒥ ᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑳ ᑕᓇᑯᒋᕐ ᒥᑎᑯᕐ ᑭ ᓴᑳᓂᑦᑫᐊᑯᒋᕐ ᑭ ᐅᕐᓴᑳᑯᒋᕐ, ᐸᓂᒪ ᑕᕐ ᓈᑳᒻ, ᑎᐱᕐ ᐅ ᒥᑳᓯᑦᐃᓂᓂᒪᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᐊᐸᒥᑯᕐ, ᒥ ᑕᕐ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑯᒻ ᐊᓂᕐᑎᔭ ᑭ ᐊᐸᒋᐊᒋᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᑭ ᒧᒋᑭᓯ ᓈ ᑎᐱᕐ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᒋ ᐊᑦᓴᓚᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᑳᐃᕐ; ᑭ ᒥᕐᒋᓇᑦᐅᓯ, ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᕐᒻ, ᐅ! ᐊᑦᐊᕐᒥᕐᑕ ᓂᕐᔪ ᐊᑦ ᑭ ᒥᑦᓂᓂᒧᓈᐸᕐ ᓂᐳᔭᐸᕐ ᕐᑯᑦ ᑭᕐ! ᐅ! ᐊᑦᓴᓚᑦ, ᓂᕐ ᑦᑭᕐ, ᓂᕐᑭᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᕐ ᑳ ᐃᕐᒋᑫᒻ ᑎᐱᕐ ᐊᐱ ᓴᓯᑭᓯᒻ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᑳᓈᕐ ᐅ ᑦᑭᓴᕐ ᓴᓚᒪᕐ, ᒥ ᑕᕐ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐸᒻ ᑳ ᓂᐳᒻ ᕐ

---

ᓇᓴᑦᐃᓂᑲᕐ 21.

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᕐ ᑫ ᑭ ᐊᐳᓈᒋᒪᒻ ᐊᐊᑦ ᓴᓚᒪᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᒫᒪᐃ ᑭ ᑲᑭᑦᐅᕐᑦ ᐊᐱᒻ ᑕᕐ ᐃᕐ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑯᑦᑭᓴᕐ

ᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ, ᒥᑉᑲ ᑕᖕ ᑭ ᑭᑐᓂᒪᖕ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐅᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒪᖕᑲᑉᐃ ᑎᐯᐅᒋᑫᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᑉᑯᑯᓂᓂ ᑲ ᒫᒪᒪᑲᖕ ᐊᐳᐅᑦᑎᑭ ᐊᐊᑉ ᓴᓚᒪᐅᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᑉᐊᑭᖕ ᐊᐳᐃᐅᑦ ᒧᑦᓴᓗ ᑉᐊᒋᐃᐅᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂ ᐅᓂᐅᑦ ᒋᐅᓴᓗᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑲ ᐅᓂᓂᓂᑦ ᑭᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᑉᐃᑲᒥᑦ, ᒥ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒋ ᑕᓂ ᐸᒥᑕᑉᐋᑲᓂᐃᖕ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐅᑦᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐅᓂᓂᑲᑐᑯᐸᓐ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑭᒋᐊᔭᒥᐅᑉᐃᑲᒥᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᓴᓚᒪᑦ ᐅ ᑭᒋᐊᔭᒥᐅᑉᐃᑲᒥᑦᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᒧᓴᑦ ᓈ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᓂᑉᐅᐱᒋᒋ ᓴᓚᒪᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᑲᑉᐃᑦ; ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒪᒪᑦᑕᑯᒋ ᐅ ᑲᑭᑖᑉᐅᑦᑕᒧᑉᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ, ᑲᓴ ᑕᖕ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᐅᑉ ᐊᓂᓂᓈᐯᒪᑦ ᒋ ᐸᒥᑕᑉᐋᓂᖕ ᐊᓄᖕ ᐸᑲᑦ ᒪᓂᐅᑦ, ᐃᐃᑉ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓂᖕᑭᐋᖕ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐅᑦ, ᐅᐅ ᑕᖕ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐃᑦᑎᐸᑦ, ᑭ ᓂᓗᓂᓂᓂᓴᑦ ᓂ ᑲ ᒪᑲᒫ ᐃᑦᓇᐃᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᑉᐃᓂᓂ ᒥ ᕐᑕᖕ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᐱᒋᑦᑫᓂᒥᑯᒋᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐅᑦ ᒥ ᕐᑕᖕ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓴᒥᑦᑕᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐱᒫᑎᒋᖕᕐ

---

## ᓇᓴᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 22.

ᑲᕐ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑎᐯᐅᑕᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐃᑦ ᐊᑭᓂ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᐳᖕ ᐊᐊᑉ ᓴᓚᒪᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑉᑭᓴ ᓇᐅᐳᐋᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᒋᓂᒋᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᑲᑭᖕᐸᑎᒋ, ᑲ ᐊᐳᑯ ᐅᖕᑭᓂᑭᑉᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓂᒋᑫ, ᑲᓴ ᑕᖕ ᑭ ᑲ ᒪᒋᑦᑕᐃᓂᓈᑉᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ ᐅᖕ ᐊᓂᓂᓈᐯᒪᑦᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᑉᑯᑯᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋᒋᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑲᑭᐸᑎᒋᐃᓂᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᒪᓂ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐃᑦᓇᐃᓂᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᑉᐊᑉᐅᓈᖕᐸᒫᑉᐋᑦ ᕿᑦᐳᐋᑦ, ᐯᓂᑦ ᓴᓚᒪᑦ ᐅ ᒥᑲᒋᐃᓂᒪᑦ, ᒋ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᑉᐋᖕᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᑉᑯᑯᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋᒋᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐳᓂᒋᑫᓈᓂᑉᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᑦ ᑭᑭᒫᐃᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓂᓗᑦᒋᑲᒐ, ᐯᔅᑦ ᒍᑦᑕ ᑭ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᒐ, ᑯᑕᑦ ᑕᑉ ᐃᑦ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᑦ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᑊᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒍᑦᑕ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᒍᑦᑕ ᑲᐸ ᐯᑦᒋᒥᑦ ᐯᔅᑯᒐ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐯᑦ, ᑫᔭᐸᑉ ᑲ ᓄᐱᓇᓇᑊᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᓇᐅᐳᑦᒪᑦ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᑊᑯᓂᑦ ᑕᑉ ᐃᑦ ᐃᑊᐊᓄᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᐃᑦᓄᐃ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᑦ ᒥᑦᓱᒐ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐯᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᑊᐊᑦᐅᓈᐸᒫᑊᑦ ᑫᑦᐳᑦᑕᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᑊᑦ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᔅᑦᐅᐱᓯ ᓈ ᑫᑦᐳᑦᑕᑦ ᑭ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑫᑉ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᑲᐃᑦ; ᑭ ᒪᒪᑦᑕᑯᓯ ᑲᐸ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᔅᑦᐅᐱᓯ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔅᑦᐊᑦ ᓂᔅᑦ ᐅᓵᑦᐊᓂᓂᔭ ᒪᓂᑦᑲᓇᑦ, ᒋ ᐅᒋᒋᑦᑲᓂᑕᑦᐊᑦᓂᒋᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᑦᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐅᓇᐱᑦᑲᑉ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑭᑦᒪᓂᑦᑦ; ᐯᔅᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑖᓂᑦ ᓂᑯᑎᔭᑦ ᑕᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐯᑎᓕᑦ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᑊᑯᓂᑦ ᑫ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᔭᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐅᑦᒋ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᒣᑦᑲ ᑫᑦᐳᑦᑕᑦ ᑭ ᓵᓵᑭᐃᒋᑫᓄᑕᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒪᓂᑦᑲᓇᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐯᑎᓕᑦ, ᑭᑫᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔅᓂᔅᓵᑦᐊᑦ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ, ᐅᐅ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᑦ, ᐊᑦᑕᑉ ᑕ ᓂᔅᑦᐊᓈᑕᑦ; ᑫᑦᐳᑦᑕᑦ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᔅᐃᓂᑫᓂ ᐃᑕᑯᓈᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᒥ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒪᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᐅ ᓂᑦ, ᒥ ᑕᑉ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐊᑦᑕ ᑭ ᐱᓯᔅᑦ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑕᑉ ᑲ ᑎᑭ ᑫᑦᐳᑦᑕᑦ ᑭ ᓂᐳᒪᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᐅᓂᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑦᑕᒪᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᑕᒫᑯᑦ, ᒥ ᑕᑉ ᒥᓇᑦᐊ ᑭ ᑭᑫᒪᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᐅ ᓂᑦ, ᑲᐃᑦ ᑕᑉ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒥᓄᐃᔅᑦᐅᐱᓯᓯ ᑫᑦᐳᑦᑕᑦ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐅᑎᓇᓂ ᑲ ᐅᔅᑦᑦ ᑫᑦᐳᑦᑕᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᓴᑐᓕᔭ ᐅᑎᓇ ᙮ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᐳᑦ ᑫᑦᐳᑦᑕᑦ ᑭ ᒪᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᑦ ᑲ ᐊᓂ ᑕᑎᐯᑦᑕᒧᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᑦ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᑦ ᐊᑭᓂ, ᑲᐃᑦ ᑕᑉ ᑫᔭᐱ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐃᓂᑦᑕᑦᐊᓯᓯᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᑦᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ, ᒥᒪ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑭ ᑎᑦᐯᑕᑦᐊᓯᑦᑲ ᑭᒫᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᙮

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 23.

ᑲᕝ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐅᐊᒡ?

ᓇᕝ ᐯᕐᑦ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪ ᐃᒌᓗᐃᑦ ᐊᑭᓂ ᑳ ᐅᑭᒫᑲᑦᑕᒧᑯᐸᓂᑦ, ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᕐᑦᐅᐱᓯᑯᐸᑦ, ᐃᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᕿᓯᐱᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑲᓯᒻ, ᐅ ᑭ ᕐᑦᑫᓂᒫᑉᐊᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐊᓄᒻ ᑕᒃ ᒪᓂᑦᑦᐃᓵᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᒥᑦᑉᐊᑦᑦᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐃᓐᒪᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᐃᓂᓂ ᐯᕐᑦ ᐊᑦᐱᒋ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᑦᐅᐱᓯᒻ, ᑳ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᒻ ᒥᑉᑳ ᑭ ᑎᐯᑦᑭᑫᓂᒋᑦ ᐅᐊᒡ ᑲᐸ ᕿᓯᐱᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᕿᐃᑦᑭᑭᑭᓄᒻ ᐊᒫᑫᐃᓂᓂᐃᐃᑯᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᒥ ᐊᐊᒃ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᕐᐅᑯᒻ ᒋ ᐃᑦᑕᑦᑦ ᐃᓂ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᐊᑦ ᑫ ᐊᐳᑦᑭᑭᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᒃ ᒋ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᑉᐊᒻ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐃᕐᓂᐃᓂᐃᐃᑯᑦ ᒋ ᓇᑲᓈᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐊᓄᒻ ᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᒃ ᒋ ᑉᑲᐅᑉᑲᓄᑭᑕᑉᐊᑉᐊᒻ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᐅᐊᒡ ᑲᐸ ᕿᓯᐱᑦ ᓈ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᑉᐯᑕᑉᐊᑉᐊᑦ ᐃᓐᒪᑦᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᐊᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᑉᑫᓂᒫᑉᐊᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑉᕿᑦᑕᓈᑉᐊ ᑭᑦᒋ ᓂᒫᑉᐊᒻ, ᐃᓐᒪᑦ ᑕᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᑯᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐃᓵᒻ ᒋ ᒥᑲᑉᐊᑲᓂᐃᓯᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᒃ ᒥᒋᒥᓂ ᑕᓯᑦ ᐅᓂ ᑭᕐᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᕐᓂᕐᐅᐊᒪᑯᑦ ᑳᑳᑭᑉᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᒋᕝ

ᑲᕝ ᑭᑉᓂᒃ ᓈ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᑕᕐᑫᕝ

ᓇᕝ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᐃᐃᒪ ᓴᕿᐯᑉ ᐅᑎᓈᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᕐᓂᕐᐅᑯᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᒥ ᑕᒃ ᐃᐃᒫᒪ ᑳ ᑕᓇᕐᒥᑯ ᐃᑉᑫᑉᐊᑦ ᑳ ᓂᐳᓂᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᐅᓈᐯᒪᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᒃ ᒥᒪᑲᑎᑦᑦᑉᑲᓂᓂᒻ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᑕᒪᑉᐊᑦ

ᑲᕝ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒃ ᑳ ᑦᑕᒪᑉᐊᒻᕝ

ᓇᕝ ᑭᒋ ᐸᑲᑎᓈᓂᑉᐊᓄᑯᐸᑦ ᐃᐃᒫᒪ ᐃᓇᕐᑲᒥᒻ, ᐊᐊᒃ ᑕᒃ ᐃᑉᑫ ᐊᒃᑉᐊᑯᐸᑦ ᐸᑦᑭ ᐸᑉᕐᑭᑲᓇᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐸᑦᑭ ᐱᒥᑎᑉᐊᑦᐳᓂ ᐅᑕ, ᑭ ᐃ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐸᑉᕐᑭᑲᓂᕐᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᒋ ᐃᓯᓂᒻ

ᑲᐸ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐅ ᑭᓴᐣ, ᒥ ᑦᑐ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐃᓅᐣᑦᑐᐣ ᑖᐱᒡᑯ ᒋ ᓂᐳᐧᐋᒻ; ᐃᓛᒐ ᑦᑐ, ᑭ ᐃᒋᐃᑯᒋᐣ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐣᑦᐧᐋᐣ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐸᐧᑫᔭᑲᓇᐣ, ᑲᐸ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐱᒥᐧᐋᐳᓂ ᒋ ᐧᐱᓴᓂᒋᐣ ᓇᔭᐣ ᑭ ᐃᒡᐧᑳᐸᑲᑖᓂᐧᐋᐣ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑯᑦ ᓈ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᒣᒪᑲᐧᐣᑖᐧᑲᓂᓂᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐣᑦᒪᐧᐋᐣ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐋᐣ, ᐃᓛᒐ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐋᐣᑦᒡ; ᑭ ᓂᐳᐧᐋᐣ ᐅ ᐧᑭᓴᐣ, ᒥᓇᐧᐋ ᑦᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒪᒋᐋᐣ ᑭ ᓇᐣᐣᑦᒪᐧᐋᐣ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐃᓛᒐ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᒧᔅᐧ ᓈ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᑲᔭᐧ ᐊᓄᑭᑦᐧᐋᐣ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐃᓛᒐ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐋᐣᑦᒡ; ᑲᐸ ᑦᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐋᐸᐣᑦᐃᑯᐣ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣ ᐁᐱᒻ ᓵᑭᐃᑯᒻ, ᑭᒋᑭᔭᑯᐣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑖᓂᑯᐣ ᐧᐸᒧᔭ ᓅᐳᒻ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᐣᑭᓂᓂᐧ ᐁᐋᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑫᓯᐱᒥ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐁᐋᑦ ᑭ ᓂᓵᑲᓂᐃ ᒣᐧᑳ ᒥᑳᓯᒻ, ᑲᐸ ᑦᒡ ᑫᓯᐱᒥ ᐧᐋᓴᑖᑲᓂᐣ ᑭ ᐅᐣᒋ ᓵᑭᒋᐧᐁᐱᑳᑲᓂᐃ, ᐃᐃᑉ ᑳ ᐅᐣᒋᓅ ᒥ ᑦᒡ ᑭ ᐊᒧᑯᒻ ᐊᓂᒧᔭᐣ ˣ

---

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᐣ 24.

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᐧᐁᓂᐣ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐃᓛᔭ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐃᓛᓅ ᒥ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐃᓛᒐ ᐅ ᐸᒥᑦᑫᐃᓂᓂᒪᐣ, ᐊᐱ ᑦᒡ ᑭᒋᑭᔭᑯᐣ ᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᐧᑳᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᐃᓛᒐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑫᐃᐣᑭᑭᓅᐊᒪᑫᐃᓂᓂᐃᐃᑯᐣ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣ ᐃᓛᔭ, ᑲᐸ ᑦᒡ ᐋᐱᒥ ᑭ ᒥᓅᐃᔭᐧᐁᐱᓯ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐋᓂᐣ ᑫ ᑭ ᐊᐳᓈᒋᒪᒻ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐃᓛᔭ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐋᐱᒥ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐱᐃᑯᐣ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐣᑖᑯᐣ ᒪᒋ ᐊᐱᓅᒋᔭᐣ, ᑭᖁᒪᓂᐣ ᑦᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔭᓂᔭᐊᒪᐧᐋᐣ ᓂᖁᐣ ᒪᐧᑲᐣ, ᒋ ᐱᓯᐱᓈᓂᒋᐣ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᐱᓅᒋᔭᐣ ˣ

ᑲ ᙵᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᑦ?

ᓇ ᕿᔭᐱ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐊᓄᑦ ᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐸᒥᑦᑦᐊᑦᐊᑯᐸᑦ, ᒥ ᑦᑉ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᑦᐊᑦ ᒪᔭᑦ ᐊᑭᑦ ᒋ ᐃᑦᓂᑦᐊᑦᓂᑦᑦᑦ; ᒥ ᑦᑉ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑲᔪᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᑦ ᕿᑳᐸᑦ ᑦᑉ ᐃᑦ ᑭ ᑦᑕ ᐊᔭᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒍᑦᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᑦᑦᑦᑦ

ᑲ ᒥᓄᐃᑦᑦᐅᐱᑦᑦᐊᑯᐸᑦ ᓈ ᐃᑭᑉ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᑦ ᐃᐅᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᐊᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᒍᑦᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑲ ᐱᒫᑎᑦᑦ ᓇᐅᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦᑦ

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 25.

ᑲᑉ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᑳ ᑎᐯᑦᑦ ᐹᐱᓚᑦ ᐊᑭᓂ ᐅᐅ ᐊᐱ?

ᓇᑉ ᓐᐱᑉᑳᑉᓐᓴᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᑊᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᒫᒪᑳᑉ ᐊᐳᑎᑭ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᒥᑉᑳ ᑭ ᑎᐯᑦᑭᑫᑉ ᓐᐱᑉᑳᑉᓐᓴᑉ?

ᓇᑉ ᓂᓯ ᒍᑉᐊᑦ, ᖁᑉᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᒥᖁᑉ, ᑲᐸ ᐊᐯᑉᓂᑯ ᑳ ᐃᓂᑲᓯᑉᐊᑉ, ᐃᐩᑯᐅᐃᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐱᒫᑭᐃᑯᑉᐊᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑯᑉᐊᑉ ᑭᑭᐅᑭᒫᑦᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᑊᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᑦᑭ ᐃᓂ ᐅᓂᑭᑉᓴᓇᑭᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐃᓂ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᒥᑦᑉ?

ᓇᑉ ᑭ ᑎᑉᐯᐸᓂᒫᑉᐊᑉ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑭ ᐅᑭᑭᑦᑉᑲᓇᑉ ᐱᑦᑉᐊᓯᑉᑳ ᐊᓄᑉ ᐅᒫᑉᐊᓐᓂᒃᑉᐊᐱᑉ ᒪᓂᑦᑳᓇᑦ ᐅᓂᓇᒫᑫᑯᐸᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᓐᐱᑉᑳᑉᓐᓴᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑎᑭ ᓐᐱᑉᑳᑉᓐᓴᑉ ᐊᐱ ᑉᐊᒃᐸᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐱᒫᑭᐃᒥᑦᑉ ᐃᓂᑉ ᓂᓯᑦ ᒍᑉᐊᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐊᐱ ᑉᐊᒃᐸᑦᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᐱᒫᑭᐃᑯᑉᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᓂᓯᑦ ᒍᑉᐊᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑦᑉ ᑲᓇᑫ ᑭ ᒪᑭᑦᓯᑉᓂᑦ ᐅ ᐃᓂᓯᑉᓯᑉᐊᑦ, ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᓐᑦᑦᒪᑉᐊᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᒪᑦᑲᐃᓯᑉᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᑉᑲᐅᑯᑎᐸᑯᓂᑉᐅᐃᓂᓂ, ᑲᐸ ᑦᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑫᑭᒫᑦ ᐅᑉ ᐊᓂᑦᓇᐃᒪᑦ, ᒧᐅᑦ ᒋ ᐸᒥᑦᑉᐊᑉᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑫᑫᑉ ᑲᐸ ᐯᒫᑎᑉᓯᓂᒋᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᑦᑉᐅᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐯᓂᑦ ᒍ ᐸᐱᓚᑦ ᐊᑭᑦ ᑳ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑭ ᒫᒋᐃᓂᑦ; ᐊᐱᑭ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐅᑦᑭᓂᑭᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑳᐸᒥᑯᑦ ᑦᑉ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᒋ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᓂᓂᐃᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑦᑉ ᐊᐱᑭ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᓐᑦᓂᒥᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᑦ ᑌᑦᐅᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓂᑲᓯᓂᒋᑦ, ᑳ ᑎᐯᑦᑦ ᐸᑦᐅ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᓂᓂᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑫ ᑭ ᐊᐳᓇᒋᒪᑦᑦ ᑦᑉᐅᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑌᑦᐅᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵᓂᑦ ᒪᒋ ᙵᓂᕐᓇᐯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑯᓱᒪᓪᓘᑦ ᑘᕐᔭᕆ ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐅᕐᑭᓪᓗᒻ, ᙵᓪᐅᓂᑦ ᐃᑦ ᑫ ᙵᔭᒥᐅᓪᑫᑦ ᓂᓱᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᓱᑭᕐᑲᑉ ᒥᓂᑦ, ᒥᕐᕐᐃᕐᑕᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᑕ ᙵᐸᑭᓇᑲᓂᐃ, ᑖᑦᔭᒥ ᑕᒡ, ᒪᔭᑯᒻ ᒧᔭᑦ ᐅᕐᕐᑭᑯᐸᓂᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓇᑦᑦᒪᑦ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑦ, ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᐃᐃ ᒥᕐᕐᐃᕐᑕᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᑭ ᙵᐸᑭᓇᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᙵ

ᑲ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓱᑯᑦ ᓇ ᐃᓂᒃ ᒥᕐᕐᐃᕐᙵᑦᑦ ?

ᓇ ᑲᐃᑦ; ᙵᔭᐸᓂᓂᑦ ᑫᑭᕐᕐᐸᙵᑲᑎᓂᑦ, ᑘᕐᔭᕆ, ᙵᐱᒻ ᒥᑦᓇᙵᓱᑦ ᑲ ᐃᕐᕐᑭᑫᒻ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᓇᓱᑲᑦ ᒥᕐᕐᐃᕐᑕᑲᒥᑯᓂ, ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᙵᐸᒪᒻ ᑫᔭᐱ ᐱᒪᑎᓱᓂᒋᑦ ᑖᑦᔭᓚᑦ, ᐃᑭᒃ ᒥᕐᕐᐃᕐᙵᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋᐃᑯᙵᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑦ ᒋ ᙵᑯᙵᓱᙵᑲ ᑖᑦᔭᓚᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᕐᕐᑫᒻ ᑘᕐᔭᕆ ᙵᐱ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᙵᐸᑦᑦᑦ

ᓇ ᒥᕐᕐᐃᕐᑕᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓵᑭᒋᐱᓇᑦ ᑖᑦᔭᓚᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᔭᑯᓱᒥᑯᒋᑦ ᙵᓂᕐᓇᐯᑦ, ᒥᕐᕐᐃᕐᑕᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᒋ ᙵᐸᑭᓂᑦᑖ, ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑦᑕᕐᕐᓂᒋᑦ ᑫᒡᑎᓂ ᑭ ᓂᕐᙵᐱᓇᒋᐃᑯᙵᒻ ᐃᓂᒃ ᒥᕐᕐᐃᕐᙵᑦᑦ ᙵ

---

ᓇᔪᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 26.

ᑲ ᙵᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᕐᕐᓂᑲᓱᙵᒻ ᐃᑭᒃ ᐃᑦᓄᐃᓕᐃᓂᓂᙵᑦ ᐃᑦ ᐸᐱᓚᑦ ᐊᑭᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒪᒋᐃᓂᑦᑕ ?

ᓇ ᒍᙵᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒃ ᒍᙵᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐃᕐᕐᓂᑲᓂᑦᑖ ?

ᓇ ᐅᐅ ᐃᕐᕐ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋᓱᑦ ᒍᑕ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒥᒪ ᐃᐃᒃ ᙵᑦᑕᑎᓱᙵᒻ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵᑯᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᐃᑭᒃ ᒍᙵᑦ ᐃᐃ ᓂᙵᓱᒥᑕᓇ ᑦᑕᑦᐱᐳᓇᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᑲ ᓂᕐᙵᐱᒥᑲᑦᑦᑲᑦᑦᑦ

<ᑭᑎᓈᒃ ᒋ ᑭᑉᐅᓂᒋᒃ ᑯᑭ ᑎᐱᓇᑉᐅ ᐅᑉ ᐊᑭᑉᐋᒃ, ᒋ ᐅᔅᑐᓂᒻ ᒋᒃᓴᓗᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑯᑉᐋᒃ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᔅᑐᓈᑉᐋ ᓈ ᒣᑉᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐯᒃᒋᑫᒻ ᒪᔅᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᑳᐃᒃ ; ᒧᔅᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᑉᐊᓈᓴᒋᐃᑯᑉᐋᒃ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑲ ᔅᒃᑫᓂᒥᑯᑉᐋᒻ, ᐊᑉᐊᔅᒣᒃᑉ ᐃᑭᑉ ᓴᒣᓇᔭ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐯᒃ, ᒣᑉᑲ ᑦᑉ ᑭ ᑎᐯᒃᒋᑫᒻ ᐅᐋᒋᑉᐃᔅᑦ, ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒫᑲᓇᒃ ᑲ ᒍᐃᑉᑫᐃᓂᒃ, ᐅᑦᑕᒃ ᑲ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᒋᒻ, ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑲᓄᑕᒪᑉᐋᒃ ᐅ ᐃᑎᑫᒫᑲᓇᒃ, ᒥ ᑦᑉ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᒻ ᐅᐋᒋᑉᐃᔅᑦ ᐅᑦᑦ, ᑎᐱᓇᑉᐅ ᐅᑉ ᐊᑭᑉᐋᒃ ᒋ ᐃᓵᓂᒋᒃ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒍᑉᐋᒃ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐳᑕᒪᑉᐋᒻ ᐅ ᐃᑕᑭᒫᑲᓇᒃ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐅᑦᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓈᒃ ᐃᐃᑉᐅᓂ ᐅᔅᐱᐃᑫᐃ ᒪᒋᓇᐃᑲᓂᓂ, ᑲᐸ ᑦᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑉᐋᒃ ᑫ ᐃᔅᑉᐅᐱᒋᓂᒋᒃ, ᐹᓂᒫ ᑦᑉ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐳᑕᒧᒃ, ᒥ ᑦᑉ ᑭ ᓇᓂᓴᓐᓂᒫᑉᐊᒻ ᑭᒃᒪᓂᐳᒃ, ᒥ ᑦᑉ ᑌᑕᑯ ᒋ ᑉᐅᐱᓈᒋᑉᑲ ᑭᒃᒪᓂᐳᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑯᑉᐋᒃ ᐯᔅᒻ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒫᑦᔭᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᒋᓂᒋᒃ, ᑲ ᐅᒃᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᒃᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑲ ᔅᒃᑫᓂᒥᑯᑉᐋᒻ ᐅᒃᒋ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᐳᒻ ᒫᑦᔭᑦ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᒃ ᑲ ᒥᑲᒋᑦᒫᑯᑉᐋᒻ ᐃᑭᑉ ᒍᑉᐋᒻ?

ᓇˣ ᒍᑦᑎ ᒫᑲᐱᔭᑦ, ᒫᑦᔭᑦ ᐅ ᑉᑭᔭᒃ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒪᒫᔅᔅᐊᑉᐋᒃ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒋᓇᔭ ᒥᑲᒋᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᒃ, ᑲᐸ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑯᑦᑭᔭ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐯᒃ ᐸ ᒥᑲᓇᑯᑯᐸᓐᒃ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᒃᑭᓂᓂᑯᐸᓐᒃ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᐳᒻ ᒍᑦᑎ ᒫᑲᐱᔭᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᐃᑭᑉ ᑎᐹᑯᓂᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᑉᐊᐃᑯᑉᑲᑌᓂᒫᑉᐋᒃ ᒍᑦᑎ ᐊᓇᒃᑦᐱᑉᓇᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᑉᐋᒻ, ᐋᓇ ᐃᒃ ᑭ ᐅᒃᒋᑲᒋᒃ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑌᐱᑎᒃᑦ, ᒪᓐ ᑦᑉ ᑲᑦᑲ ᓂᒃᑯᑎᔭᒃ ᒍᑉᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᒥᑉᐋᒃ ᑭ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᒋᑉᐊᒃ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᒃ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐃᑉᑉᑲᔭᒻ ᒍᑉᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᒥᑉᐋᒃ ᑲ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᒋᒻ?

ᓇˣ ᐅᐅᐅᔅᒻ ᒣᑉᑲ ᑦᑉ ᑲ ᑎᐯᒃᒋᑫᒻ ᒃᒥᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᒃ ᐅ ᑭ

ᒪᒫᕐᔫᓐᑯ ᒍᑎᔭ ᐊᑭᓂ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᑐ ᑭ ᓂᑭ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐯᒫ-ᒋᐃᑉᐅᒻ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᒍᐃᑦ ᓇ ᑭ ᐅᑦᑕᑎᓯ ᐅᐅᕐᓯ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᐅᐅᕐᓯ ᒥ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓂᑦᑦ ᐱᐃᑕᒐ ᑳ ᑎᐯᑦᑦᑦ ᐃᑦᓗᐃᑉ ᐊᑭᓂ, ᒥᑦᑳ ᑦᑐ ᑕᐯᑦᒋᑫᒻ ᒋᔪᑦ ᑭ ᓂᑭ, ᑭ ᑎᐱᒡ-ᑯᔪᑦ ᑳ ᕿᐃᑦᑭᑦᖠᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᕿᑲᑦ ᑦᐸᒧᕐᔪ ᓂᐳᒻ, ᐃᐃᒃ ᐅᑭ-ᒪᒥᑎᑦ ᑳᐃᑦ ᑕ ᒫᒫᒪᑲᓯᓄᑦ ᒍᑕᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ, ᑲᔪ ᑎᐹᑯᓂᑦᐅ-ᐃᓂᓂ ᓇᒫᐃᑦ ᐅ ᓯᑕᑦ, ᐸᓂᒪ ᑕᑦᑭᕐᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓵᓗᒻ ᙵ

---

## ᐅᒡᑭ ᑎᑦᑎᒥᑦᑦ ᙵ

---

### ᓇᔪᑕᐃᓂᑲᑦ 27.

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓴᑲᕐᔭᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᓴᓴᑭᐃᒋᕐᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᒻ ᒥᑦᑲ ᑭ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᕐᒻ ᐅᐅᕐᓯ ᐅ ᐃᑎᕐᒪᑲᑦᓇᑦ ᐃᓕᓯᐱᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᔪᓂᑲᓯᓂᒻ ᑕᐱᒡᑯ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᔪᑦᐅᐱᓯᑦᐅᑦ ᑳᐃᑦ ᑦᑐ ᑭ ᐅ ᓂᒐᓂᓯᓯᑦᐊᑦ ᐊᓇ ᐃᑦ ᐃᑯᒻ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓴᓯᑦᑭᓯᑦᐊᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐅᒡᑦᑳᑦ ᓇ ᑭ ᐅᓂᒐᓂᓯᑦᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑳᐃᑦ ᓂᑦᑯᑎᑦ ᑲᔪᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᒥᑦᑲ ᓴᑲᕐᔭᑦ ᒐᑭᑦᓴᑯᐸᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑭᒪᑯᓯᓂᒋᑦ ᐱᑭᑦᑦᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑦᑯᑦ ᑕᐱᒡᑯ ᑲ ᐯᔪᒋᕐᐊᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᒍᑦᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᑯᓯᑕᑯᑦ ᐅᑦᒋᓇᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑯᒻ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑦᑭᓯᑦ ᒐᑦ ᓴ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᑲᐃᔪᓃᑲᓇ ᐊᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᒋᐃᓐᓂᒥᑯᑦ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᑲᔪ ᒋ ᑎᑦᐯᓂᒪᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒥᓴᔭᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᑎᑦᐯᑦᑦᑦ ᓇ ᑲ ᐃᑯᒻ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐅᑦᒋᓇᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓴᑲᕐᔭᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑲᐃᐢ ᑭᑦᑭᓇᐃᐃᓐᓯᑦ ᒥ ᑦᑯ ᑲ ᐃᑯᙱ ᐅᐢᒋᓇᐢ ᓂᐢ ᒥ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐅᐢᒐᑦ ᑫᑊᓗᔭᑦ ᓂᐢᑊ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓂᓕᐅᑊ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᐢ ᒋ ᐃᐢ ᑕᒪᐃᓂᓇᐢ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒥᓇᒋᒧᐃᐢ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑯ ᒋ ᑲᑦᑲᑦᑭᐃᓂᓇᑉ ᑭ ᑌᑦᐯᑦᑦᐊᐢ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᓂᓇᐢ ᑲᐃᐢ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᐢᒋ ᐊᓂᒥᑦᑯᑦᑦ ᐸᓂᒪ ᑭᐃᐢᑭ ᑲᐃᐢᑕᒪᐃᓂᓇᐢ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᒥᓇᐊ ᓈ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐅᐢᒐᑦ ᑫᑊᓗᔭᑦ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓂᓕᐅᑊ ᐊᑲᓂᐃ ᒋ ᐃᐢᑕᐢ ᑊᑫᑯᓐᓂᓂ ᑲ ᒫᒪᑊᑲᑊᐅᐢᑕᑊᑲᑊᑎᓂᑊ ᑫ ᐃᐢᑊᑭᓂᓂᑊ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐊᐢ ᑦᑯ ᑲ ᓂᑊᑯᑊᑕᑦᑭᑦᑦᑊᑲᑎᓂᑊ ᐃᐃᒪ ᓇᓴᓄᑊ ᐅᑌᓈᐢᑊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᓂᐅᑯᐢ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᐢᐢ ᒋ ᐊᐃ ᓇᑦᑲᑊᐃᑊ ᐅᑊᑭᓂᑊᐃᑊᑊᑫᐢ ᐃᐃᒫᒪ ᐅᐢᑕᓂᑯᐸᓐᐢ ᒋ ᐃᑎᑫᒫᒪᑊ ᐃᓂᓂᑊᐃᐢ ᒍᑦᑊ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᑦᓂᒋᐢ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑯ ᒋ ᐃᓈᑊ ᑭ ᑲ ᐅᑊᑭᑦᐢ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑯ ᒋᓴᐢ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓈ ᑲᑦᑕ ᐊᐱᑊᐅᐢᑕᑦᑦ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᐢ ᐅ ᑊᑭᓴᐢ ᑲᑦᑕ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐅᑊᑭᐢᓇᓂᐊᐢ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᐢᓇᓂᑊᐊᐢ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑊᑭᐢᓇᓂᑊᐊᐢ ᐃᑫᐢᒪᑲᐢ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐯᒪᒋᐃᑊᐅᑊ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑯ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᒥᓇᐢ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐃᓂ ᐅ ᑲ ᐱᒪᒋᐊᐢ ᐅᑊ ᐊᓂᓂᓈᐯᒪᐢ ᐅ ᒪᒋᐃᓂᑊᐅᐱᑊᐃᓂᑊᐊᐢ ᐅᐢᒋ ᙵ

---

ᓇᔪᑦᐃᓂᑲᐢ 28.

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᓂᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓂᑲᑦᑊ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐅᑊᑭᓂᑭᑊᑫ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᒥᓇ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᓂᐢ ᑲ ᐃᓇᑊ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃᑊᑫᐢ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐅᐢᒐᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐅᑊ ᑭᐢ ᑰᐱᒋ ᑲ ᑭᑌᐢᑕᑦᑦᔭᐢ ᐊᑊᐊᓂᒥᑊ ᑭ ᑭᑌᓂᒥᑦᑯ ᑰᐱᑊ ᑦᑯ ᐃᐢ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᑊ ᐃᑊᑫᑊᐊᑊ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᑭᐊᓂᒥᑕᑦᑦ ᓈ ᓴᑲᔪᔭᑊ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᑭᓂᒋᐢ ᐅ ᑊᑭᓴᐢ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐊᐢ ᑦᑯ ᑭ ᐊᐸᐃᑲᑌᓂ ᐅᐢᐢ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑯ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᑫᐃᐢᑊ

ᑭᐃᑭᑐ ᐋᓂᒧᒫᐃᓂᑊ ᐅ ᑊᑭᓴᑐ ᒐᑐ ᑭᑐ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᐱᓄᒋᐩᐃᐃᔭ ᐅᐩᐯᑦᑯᓯᒻ ᐅ ᕿᐃᑦᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᕿᐃᓂᓂᒪᑦ ᑭ ᑳᐃᔅᓂᑳᐩ ᒋᐅᐸ ᒋᐊᑊᐅᔅᑦᐋᒻ ᐅ ᒥᑲᑦᐊᑦ ᒋ ᑭᑦᑭᓄᐊᒪᐃᒪᒻ ᐅ ᑦᓂᔅᓈᐯᒪᑦ ᕿ ᐃᔅ ᐱᒪᒋᐊᑲᓂᐃᓂᒻ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐱᒪᑎᓯᐊᒻ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑭᕿᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᔅᑦᐅᑦᒋᕿᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᐊᓂᑦᑎ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑳ ᑦᔅᓂᑭᒻ ᒋᓴᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒍᑎᔭ ᐋᑭᑦ ᑌᐱᑊ ᐅ ᑐᑌᓇᒥᑦ ᐯᑊᓕᐅᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔅᓂᑳᑌᑊ ᒥᐃᐃᒫ ᑲ ᐃᔭᒻ ᒍᓯᑊ ᑲᐸ ᒥᓇ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᑦᓂᑦ ᒋ ᐅᔅᐱᐃᑳᑌᓂᑊ ᐅ ᑎᔅᓂᑲᓯᐃᓂᐊᑦ ᐊᐊ ᐅᑭᒫᑲᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐃᔅᑲᑭᑦᑭᒪᒻ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅ ᑦᓂᔅᓈᐯᒪᑦ ᐅ ᑎᑦᑦᐃᓂᐊᑦ ᒋ ᐃᔭᓂᒻ ᐅᑎᔅᓂᑲᓯᐃᓂᐊᑦ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᑊ ᒋ ᐅᔅᐱᐃᑲᑌᓂᑊ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑦᑦᐊᐃᑦᑎᐸᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᑦᑎ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᓂᑭᒻ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐅ ᑭᐃᐊᐊᑊᑭᓂᑦ ᐅᑭᑦ ᐊᐧᐅᓯᑦᑎ ᐃᐃ ᐃᓯᓂᐊᑦᑦᐃᑦ ᑭᔅᑦᑭᒻ ᑭ ᔅᒥᑯᒻ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳᐃᔅᑭᒋᓇᐊᒋᒋᑲᑌᑊ ᑭ ᓂᑭᒻ ᒋᓴᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐯᔅᑦ ᐅᑦᒐᒥ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓄᑯᓯᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑦᑦ ᒫᓈᒐᒻᓂᑦᔅᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐊᑦ ᕿᑯ ᐃᑦ ᓴᑭᓯᕿᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐱᑎᐸᒋᒧᑦᐃᓂᓇᐊ ᕿ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒧᒋᑭᓯᐸᑊ ᑭᓇᐊ ᑲᐸ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐯᑦ ᓄᑦᑯᑦ ᑳᔅᑲᑦ ᑌᐱᑊ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᒥᑦ ᑭ ᓂᑭᑦᒫᑯᓇᐊ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐯᒪᒋᐃᑦᐅᑦ ᒥ ᐊᐊᑦ ᕿᒋᐅᑭᒪᐃᑦ ᑊᕝᑦᑦ ᒥ ᑦᑦ ᑭ ᑭᓇᐊᒋᒋᑲᑦ ᒫᓂᓇᑯᑊ ᑭ ᑲᒥᑊᑲᐊᐊ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐋᐱᓄᒋᑦᑦᐃᐊ ᐊᑦᕿᓂᑲᓂᐃᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑦᑦ ᐊᑦᐅᓯᑦᑎ ᐃᐃᓯᓂ ᐋᑦᐃᑦ ᔅᑦᑭᔅᑦᑭᒻ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᐋᐱ ᐅᐅ ᑲᐃᑭᑦᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᒐᒥ ᕿᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐱᐃᑭᓂᓂᑊ ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᒐᓯᑲᑦ ᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐱᓇᔅᐊᑊ ᐋᐱᒋ ᒫᓐ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑭᒋ ᑭᔅᑦᑯᑦ ᑳ ᑦᔅᑭᕿᐊᑦ ᑭᑭᑯᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᒐᒥᓛᑦ ᒫᒧᔭᑦᐅᒪᑦᐊᑦ ᑭᕿᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐋᑦ ᐃ ᑦᑦ ᑦᐃ ᒫᒧᔭᑦᐅᒥᑯᓯᒻ ᑭᕿᒪᓂᑦ

ᑭᒋᑭᕐᓂᑦᑎ ᑲᐊ ᐅᐅᒪ ᐋᑭᑦᑎ ᑕᐃ ᑕᓂᓯᒪᒃᑐ ᐱᓴᓂᓯᐃᑦ ᑕ ᕐᐅᓂᒥᑯᓯᐊᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᕐᓈᐅᑦ ×

ᑲ× ᑭ ᐃᕐᒋᑭᐊᑦ ᓈ ᐃᑭᒃ ᒫᓇᒐᓂᒡᕐᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦ ᒃ ᐃᑯᒋᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐅᑦᒐᓕ?

ᓇ× ᐊᑦ ᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐱᓕᔭᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐃᕐᓂᐊᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᒥᑲᐊᑦᐊᑦ ᒥ ᑲᐊ ᒍᓯᑦ ᑲᐊ ᑕᒡ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᑦᑕᑦ ᐊᐊᓯᑦᑎ ᐃᐃᓯᓂ ᐊᑦᐃᑦ ᕐᑦᑭᕐᓂᓂᒋᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑕᒡ ᐅᐅᐊᔭᐸᑦᑕᒧᐊᑦ ᒥᓯᐊ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᑎᐸᒋᒧᐊᑦ ᒃ ᐊᓐᓇᐃᑦ-ᑕᐸᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᑦᑕᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑲᐊ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᐊᓂᑭᐊᑦ ᒪᒧᔭᐊᒪᐊᑦ ᑲᐊ ᑕᒡ ᓇᓈᑦᑐᒫᐊᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦᑐ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐊᕐᑯᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᒃ ᑭᐊᐸᑦᑕᒧᐊᑦ ᒃᑲᐊ ᒃ ᑭ ᓄᑦᑕᒧᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ×

---

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᒃᑐ 29.

ᑲ× ᐊᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓯᒥᔭᑦ?

ᓇ× ᐃᓂᓂ ᒃ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᐅᐱᓯᒪᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᑦᓴᓗᑦ ᐅᑐᓇᑦ ᒃ ᑕᕐᓂᑭᑯᐸᓗᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᑭ ᑭ ᕿᑦᑕᒥᐃᑯᒥᑦ ᑭᒋ ᐅᒋᒐᒡᐊᑦ ᒋ ᓂᐳᓯᑦ ᐸᓂᒪ ᑭ ᐊᐸᒪᒥ ᑭᓴᒋᐊᑦ ×

ᑲ× ᐊᓂᑦᑎ ᑲᐊ ᐊᓂᑦ ᒃ ᐃᕐᐊᐸᒫᒥ× ×

ᓇ× ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᑦᓴᓗᑦ ᐅᑐᓇᑦ ᑭᓴᒋ ᑭ ᐱᐃᕐᐃᓂᑯᒥ ᐅ ᓂᑦᑭᐃᑯᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦᑐ ᐅ ᓇᓴᒥᒥ ᑭ ᐃᐸᑭᑎᓇᐊᒥ ᐃᒪ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑲᐊ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒥ ᓯᒥᔭᑦ ᑲᐊ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑯᓇᑦ ᑭᓴᒋᐊᑦ ᑭ ᒪᒧᔭᐅᒪᒥ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦᑐ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦᑐᒥ ᑭᐅᐸ ᓄᑦᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈ ᑭ ᐸᒥᑕᑲᑦ ᒋ ᒪᒪᒥ ᐱᓴᓂᓯᐃᓂᑦᑐ ᑎᐱᒡᑯᑯ ᒃ ᐃᑭᑦᐊᑦᐸᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᒪᑦ ᓂᒡᑭᑦᑐᓴᑯᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑭ ᐱᒪᒋᐃᐅᐃᑦ ×

ᑲ× ᑯᑕᒡ ᓈ ᐊᐃᔭ ᐊᔭᓂᑯᐸᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᐋᐱ ᐅ ᓂᑭᐃᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐱᓂᑯᒥ?

ᓇ× ᐊᑦᑕᒡ ᐊᑦᓇ ᒃ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐃᑦᑫᐃᒥ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒃ

ᑭᒋ ᓴᓯᑭᓯᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑐ ᑲ ᐸᒥᑕᑦᑑᒻ ᐅ ᑲᕐᑐᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᑎᐱᑦᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᐊᒻ ᑲᐸ ᒪᒧᔭᑦᐅᒪᒻ ᑲᐸ ᓇᓈᑐᒪᒻ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑐᑦ ᙯ

ᑲ ᙯ ᑯᑕᑦ ᓈ ᑦᑫᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑲ ᒪᒪᑦᑲᒐᑦᑕᑦᑲᑦᓂᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑦᑭᓂᓂ ᐊᐱ ᑭᓂᑭᒻ ᑭᓴᑦ?

ᓇ ᙯ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑐ ᐅ ᑭᑦᑕᑦᑐ ᐊᓇᑦᑯᒡᐊᑦ ᒋ ᓇᑯᓯᑕᑯᑦᐊᒻ ᐊᓂᑦᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑲ ᑲᑭᓯᑕᑦᐅᑦᑕᒪᑦᐊᒻ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᓈᐅᑦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᐊᓴ ᑦᐋᑲᒥᑦ ᑲᑕᑦᑫᓂᒋᑦ ᒍᑎᔭ ᐊᑭᑦ ᐊᑦᒋ ᑲᐸ ᑕᒡ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭᐃᒻᑦᑭᑦᑕᒥᐊᑦ ᑭᒡᐱᑦ ᓄᐱᓈᓐᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐊᓇᑦᑯᒡ ᑭ ᑲᑦᐅᐸᑦᑎᓂᑯᑦᐊ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᑦᐊᔭᒻ ᑭᓴᑦ ᙯ

ᑲ ᙯ ᐊᑦᑭᓄᐱᓇᓇᑦᐊᑦ ᓈ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐊᓇᑦᑯᒡᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᙯ ᐊᑦᑕᒡ ᐱᓂᒡ ᑭ ᑕᑦᑭᑦᑕᒥᑯᑦᐊᒻ ᑭᑦᓴᓗᑦᐃᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑦᓴ ᑭ ᓇᑦᒪᒻ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑦᐱᐃᑫᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᑭ ᑲᑦᑫᑭᒪᒻ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑦᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᑭᑦᑭᓄᐊᒻᒪᑫᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᑫ ᑕᑦᓂᑭᑦᑫᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐱᓕᔭᑦ ᐅᑐᓈᑦ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭᐃᑯᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐱᓕᔭᑦ ᐅᑐᓇᑦ ᑲ ᐃᓴᑦᐊᒻᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᓈᐅᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦ ᑕᒡ ᐊᐱ ᑫ ᒥᑦᑲᑦᐊᑦᑫᑦ ᐊᐱᒻᓄᑦᑦ ᐱᐃᑕᒪᐃᑦᑦᑦᐊᑦᒻ ᐱᑭᑦᑦᐊᑦᒻ ᒋ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᑦᐊᑦᒻ ᙯ

ᑲ ᙯ ᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑭᑦᑦ ᐋᐱ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐊᓗᑦᑦᑭᑦᑫᑦ?

ᓇ ᙯ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᑯᒡ ᑭ ᐊᓂᓂᑲᓂᑦᐋᑦ ᐱᓂᒡ ᑭ ᐅᒋᒋᓴᒻ ᑎᐱᒡᑯ ᐅᑦᑦᐊᔭᓂᒋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐋ ᐱᓄᒋᑦᒡᐋᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑦᐋᑲᐃᑲᑦᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐱᑦᑎᑫᑦᐊᒻ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᓈᐅᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᑭ ᑦᐊᐸᒻᐊᒻ ᒋᓴᑦᐊᑦ ᑲᓴ ᐅᑭᑦ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑲᐃᓴᑦᐋᒻ ᑕᒡ ᑭᒪᒧᔭᑦᐅᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᑲᓴ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᑦᐋᑦ ᒪᓂ ᒥᑭᑦᐅᐃᓇᑦ ᑲ ᐅᓂᑦᑦᑦᑦᑭᑦ ᙯ

ᑲ ᙯ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑦᐅᑦᐊᐸᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᓈ ᐅᑦᓴ ᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᓈᐅᒻ?

ᓇ ᙯ ᑲᐃᑦ ᐸᑦᐊᒥᐃᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᑯᑦᐊᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᑐ ᑯᑦᑭ ᒋ ᑭᑦᐅᓯᒻᑦᑲ ᒥᑕᒡ ᑎᐱᓇᑦᐅ ᐅ ᑕᑦᑭᑦᐋᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑦ ᑭᑦᐅᑦᐋᒻ ᐯᑲᑦᓇᒻ ᐃᐃᑦ ᒥᑲᓂᑲᑦ ᐃᓈᑫᓴᙯ

ᑲᕐ ᕿᑯᓂᓐᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᓐᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᐊᐱᐃ ᑳ ᒪᒐᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᓂᕐᓇᐅᓐ ᑳ ᑲᑭᑦᑕᑦᐅᓐᑕᒥᓂᒻ?

ᓇᕐ ᐸᑦᐊᒥᐃᓂᓐ ᒍᓯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑯᓯᑕᑯᓐ ᒋᐅᐸ ᐅᑦ ᐅᓐᒐᓕᒪᓐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓐᑕᒪ ᒋ ᐅᓂᒡᑲᒻ ᒋ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒻ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᒡᐊᓐ ᑲᐸ ᐅᑭ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑕᒡ ᐃᒋᑦ ᐋᑭᓐ ᐃᔭᓐ ᒥᑦᑕ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒋ ᐊᔭᔭᓐ ᐸᓂᒫ ᒥᓇᑦᐋ ᐱᓇᓐᒥᓂᓇᓐ ᐅᕐᑦ ᒫ ᐅ ᑳ ᑲᑦᕿᒋᓐ ᒋ ᓂᕐᑦᐊᓇᒋᐋᒻ ᒋᓴᒋᐊᓐᑦ

ᑲᕐ ᑭ ᐃᕐᒋᕿᑉ ᓈ ᑕᒡ ᒍᓯᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑯᒻ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐅᓐᒐᒥᑦᓕ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᓐᑕᒡ ᐋᐱᐃ ᑕᒡ ᑳ ᒫᒐᒻ ᐅᕐᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᕐᓂᓴᑦᐋᓐ ᐊᑦᐅᓐᓂᓐᐊᓐ ᒋ ᓂᓴᓂᒻ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᒡᐊᓐ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐱᑦᓕᔭᑦᐃᓐᑦ ᐃᓄᓐᑕᓐᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᑳ ᓂᑭᑦᐋᒻ ᐋᑦᐃᑯᒻ ᐅᑯᓇᑯᓯᒻ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐊᓇᑦᑯᒡ ᐅᑦ

ᑲᕐ ᑦᕿᑯᓂᓐᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᓐᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᒪᒋ ᐅᑭᒪᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐃᐸᒻ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑳ ᓂᓴᒋᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᒡᐋᓐ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐋᑯᓯ ᑳ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓂᐳᒻ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐃᓴᑦᐅᑦᑕᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑦᑭᓴᑦ ᐊᑮᑭᓕᐊᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓯᓂᑲᓯᓂᒋᑦ ᑭ ᑎᐅᑦᑕᒥᓂᒻ ᒍᑎᓴ ᐋ ᑭᓂ ᐃᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᑎᐅᑦᒋᕿᑦ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓂᐳᒻ ᐅᕐᑦ ᑦᕿᑯᓐᐅᓂ ᑳ ᐃᓐᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᒍᓯᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᑯᓯᑕᑯᓐ ᐅᑦᒋᓇᑦ ᑭᐃᑕᒪᑯᒻ ᒋ ᐅᑕᐱᓈᒻ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᐱᓄᒋᒡᐊᓐ ᑲᐸ ᐅᑭᓇᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᒋᓐᓄᐃᑦ ᐋᑭᓐ ᒋ ᑭᑦᐅᒻ ᓄᑦᑕᓐ ᑕᒡ ᑎᐅᑦᒋᕿᓂᒻ ᐊᑮᑭᓕᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᒍᑎᓴ ᐋᑭᓐ ᑭ ᑯᑕᒋ ᒋ ᐃᓴᒻ ᒥᑕᒡ ᓈᓴᓄᑦ ᐅᑎᓇᓐ ᑭ ᐃᓴ ᑲᓕᓕ ᐋᑭᓐ ᑳ ᐱᓯᑎᐅᑦᒋᕿᓂᒋᑦ ᐅᕐᑦ ᐊᑦᑎᐸᒋᑦ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 30.

ᑲᕐ ᑭ ᑳ ᑭᐃᑦᑕᑦ ᓈ ᕿᑯᓂᓐᓂᓂ ᑳ ᒫᒪᑲᒻ ᐊᓐᑦᑎᑭ ᐊᐱ ᐊᓗᓂᓯᑦ ᒥᑕᒋᑦ ᐅ ᑕᓯᐱᐳᑦᐊᑭᓯᒻ ᒋᓴᒋᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᑦᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭᐃᒋᑦᐊᑦ ᒍᓯᑦᐊᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅᑭᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒋᑦ-

ᓴᓗᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓂᒋᑦ ᑎᐱᖕᑯᑯ ᐅᑦ ᑐᒋᒃᑲᑐᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑲᓇᐅᑦᒋᑦ-
ᒃᑲᑐᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒃ ᐱᑦᑯᓴ ᐃᑦᑯᑎᐃᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑕᖕ ᒃᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑦᐅ-
ᐱᒋᑦᐊᑦᓯᑦ ᑫᔭᐱ ᑕᖕ ᒋᑦᓴᓕᑦᐃᑦ ᑭ ᑕᓂᓯᑉ ᒃ ᓂᓯ ᑭᑦᑕᒃᑎᓂᑦ
ᑭᒋ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᑦᐃᒃᒥᑦᑯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᒃᑯᑦ ᐅ ᐃᑕᐱᒪᑦ ᐅ ᑦᐱᐃᑫ-
ᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᓄᑦᑕᑦᐊᑉ ᒃᓴ ᒃᑦᑫᒋᒪᑉ ᒃᑭᓇ ᑕᖕ ᒥᓂᑦ ᒃᓄᑦᑕᑯᑉ
ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᒪᒃᑲᐅᑦᑕᓇᑦᐋ ᐅ ᒃᑭᑦᑫᐃᑦ ᒃᓴ ᐅᓈᑦᑫᑦᐊᑦᑦᐃᑦ-
ᑦᐅᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᒋᑉ

ᒃᑉ ᓈᓴᕐᐃᑦ ᓈ ᑕᖕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑭᑦᐅᐃᒋᑦᐊᑦ ᒍᓯᑦᐊᑦ ᒃᓴ
ᒥᓐ ?

ᓇᑉ ᐊᑦ ᑕᖕ ᒃᓴ ᐅᑭ ᑐᑦᐯᑕᑦᐋᑦ ᒃᓴ ᑕᖕ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒃ
ᑭᑕᑦᐅᑦᑕᖕ ᒃᓴ ᑭ ᑭᓄᒃᐸᐃ ᒃᓴ ᑕᖕ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᑯᑦ ᐊᓂ-
ᑦᓈᐅᑦ ᒃᓴ ᑭᖕᒪᓂᑦᑦᑉ

ᒃᑉ ᐋᐱ ᐅ ᓂᐅᒋᒋᓴᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᒋᑦᐊᐸᑦᑕᐃᑦᐅᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᒥᓴ-
ᔭᐃᑦᐃᑦ ᐋᓂᑦ ᒃ ᐃᓇᒋᑦ ᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᓴᒃᑕᓴᔭᑦ ᐅ ᑦᑭᓴᑦ ᑭᖕᒪᓂᑦ ?

ᓇᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒍᑎᔭ ᒥᑦᑫᒃᒥᑦ ᒋ ᐃᓵᓂᒋᑦ
ᒪᔭᑯᑦ ᐊᕐᕌᑦ ᐅ ᐸᒥᑕᒃᑦᐊᑦ ᒪᑦ ᑭ ᐊᑦᑭᐊᑦᐃᑦᑎᐸᑦ ᐯᑦᒃᐃᒃᑦ
ᐅᐱᑦᐊᔭᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋᑉ ᐅᑦᒋᑦᑲᑐᓂᑦ ᓗᒃᑉᑦ ᒃᓴ ᐸᑦᒃᑦ ᐊᒧ ᓯᓯᑦ-
ᐸᑦᒃᑉ ᒃ ᐅ ᒥᒋᑦᒥᒥᒋᑦ ᑉ

ᒃᑉ ᐊᓂᑦ ᒃ ᐃᑦᒋᑭᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᒪᑦ ᒥᑦᑫᒃᒥᑦ ?

ᓇᑉ ᐊ ᑭ ᒃᑭᑭᒪᑦ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᑦᑦᓈᐅᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ ᒃᐱᓇᓯᒃᑯᑦ
ᒋ ᒥᑦᒋᓇᑦᐅᑦᐊᑦᑦᒥᓂᑦ ᐅ ᒪᒋᑦᐃᑦᑦᐅᐱᓯᑦᐃᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᒃᓴ ᑕᖕ ᐅ
ᑭ ᓯᒃᐊᑦᑕᑦᐋᑦ ᒃᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑦ ᓂᑦᒃᒥᑦ ᒋ ᓇᑦᐅᑦᐊᑦᑕᒥᑦ ᓂ ᒪᒋᐃ-
ᑦᑦᐅᐱᓯᑦᐃᓂᓇᓂᑦ ᒃ ᐱᑭᑦᓂᑦ ᒃ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᑦᐊᒋᒋᒃᑐᑉ ᑭᖕ-
ᒪᓂᑦ ᐅᓴᑦᐅᑦᒋᑭᑦᐃᓂᑦᑉ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒋ ᐱᓂᐊᒃᓂᑦᐃᑦᐊᑦ ᐅ ᒪᒋ
ᐃᑦᑦᐅᐱᓯᑦᐃᓂᑦᐋᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒃ ᑭ ᐃᑦᒋᑭᓂᑦ ᒃᓴ ᑕᖕ ᑭᒋ
ᑭᑦᑦᑯᑦ ᒋ ᐃᓵᓂᑦᑉ

ᒃᑉ ᒃᓕᓕᓄᑦ ᓈ ᑭᐱ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑭ ᓯᒃᐊᑦᑕᑯᑦ ᒪᑦᐊᑦ ?

ᓇᑉ ᐊᑦᑕᖕ ᐃᐸᑦ ᐋᐱ ᒪᔭᑕᒃᒥᑭᓯᑦ ᒪᑦ ᒋ ᒃ ᑭᑭᒥᑦᐅᑦ
ᒃᓴ ᒋ ᓯᒃᐊᑦᑕᑯᑦ ᑉ

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 31.

ᑲᓪ ᓐᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᓯᑲᐊᑦᑦᐅᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᒋᓴᒌ?

ᓇᓪ ᐃᐸᒻ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓴᑲᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᓂᐱᑳᑦ ᑭᒋᑭᒋᑯᑦ ᑦᑭᓇᓴᑯᓇᒪᓐᑳᑲᓂᐃ ᐅ ᑭ ᓐᑳᐸᒪᑦ ᑦᑭᒐᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᒋᒐᑦᓐᑳᑦ ᐱᓇᓯᑲᑯᒻ ᑲᐸ ᑦᑭᒋᑭᒋᑯᐃᓐᓐᑦᐃᑦ ᑭ ᒪᑦᓯᑦᑲᑊ ᒥᓐᐊᐊᑭ ᓂᑦᑭᒋᓴᐅᐊᑦ ᑳ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑳᐱᒋ ᒥᓄᓇᐅᐃᒻᓓ

ᑲᓪ ᑳ ᑲᐱᑦᑯᓴᑭᑦ ᐅᓄ ᓐᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᒋᓴᒌ?

ᓇᓪ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅ ᑭᑲᒡᑭᑦᑲᑊᒌᓂᑦ ᑭᐃᓵ ᒥᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᐸᑲᒐᑭᒻ ᓂᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᑯ ᑭᑭᑲᑦ ᑲᐸ ᓂᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᑯ ᒌᐱᑳᑦ ᑑᐱ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓯᑲᑯᑦ ᐊᓯᑦᐃᓯᓂᒻ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓯᑲᑯᑦ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᑭᐊᑭᑕᒪᑯ ᒋ ᒥᓂᑯᒻ ᑳᑭᓇ ᐅᑭᒪᐃᐃᑦᓇᑦ ᐅ ᐅᒫ ᐊᑭᑦᑦ ᑳ ᑕᑲᑦᑭᑦ ᑭᒡᐱᑦ ᓇ ᐊᑭᑕᑯᒻᓐ

ᑲᓪ ᐊᓂᑦᑦ ᑳ ᑐᑕᑦᑦ ᒋᓴᒌ?

ᓇᓪ ᒋᓴᒌ ᑕᒡ ᐊᓇᐅᑦᑦᑕᑦᑦ ᑳᑭᓇ ᐊᑭ ᑕᑦ ᐊᓇᒋᐅᐃᓇᑦ ᑲᐸ ᓇᑦᑕᐅᑦᑕᑦᑦ ᒋ ᐃᓴᒡᐅᑦᑕᑦᑦ ᐊᓂᒡ ᐃᓂᓂᐅᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐊᐅᐊᒡ ᒪᒐᑦ ᓴᑕᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐃᑭᓂᑦ ᐃᑦᑦᑲᑦᑦ ᑭ ᑳ ᓇᐊᑭᑦᑕᐊ ᐊᐊᑭ ᒋᐅᐸ ᑭ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᒥᐊᐊᑭ ᐅᑕ ᑫᐸᒥᑕᑦᐊᒻᓐ

ᑲᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑲᓂᑦᑦ ᓈ ᑕᒡ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑦᑦ?

ᓇᓪ ᐊᑦᑕᒡ ᑭ ᐱᐸᒥᐃᑦᑦ ᑕᒡ ᐅᑦᒐᒥᓇᑦᑦ

ᑲᓪ ᓐᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅ ᑭᑲᒡᑭᑦᑕᑦᑲᑊᓂᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒪᒐᒻ ᒋᓴᒌ?

ᓇᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᐱᓇᓂᑦᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᑦᑦ ᐊᑦᑦ ᑳ ᐃᒋᓂᑲᓯᓂᒋᑦᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐃᒋᓴᓇᑦᑦ ᒌᒪᑦᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐱᓕᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐸᑦᑕᒥᑦ ᒥᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᒋᓴᒌ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐅᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑲᑦᓇᑦᑦ

---

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 32.

ᑲᓪ ᑭ ᑭᑫᑦᑦ ᓈ ᓴᑯᓐᑦ ᒪᒪᑦᐃᒋᑭᐃᑦ ᑳ ᐃᒋᑲᒐᑦ?

ᓇᓪ ᐊᐱ ᐯᑭᑎᓇᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᓴᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑳ ᒪᒪᑲᒐᑦ-ᑦᑲᑊᑎᓂᑦ ᒋ ᐃᑦ ᑭᓂᓂᑦ ᑲᐸᑯ ᐯᑭᑎᓇᒪᕿᒋᑦ ᒋ ᐃᒋ-ᒋᕿᓇᓂᑦᐊᑎᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒥ ᕿᐟᑭᑦᓯᑦᑲ ᐊᓂᒋᓈᐯᑦ ᒋ ᑦᒪᑦᐊᑦ ᒥᐃᐃᒥ ᒫᒪᑦᑦᐃᐃᒋᒋᕿᐃᑦ ᑳ ᐃᒋᓂᑲᒐᑦ ᓪ

ᑲᓪ ᐊᓂᑦᑎ ᐃᐃᒫ ᓂᑦᑦ ᑳ ᑦᒋᒪᒫᑲᐟᐃᒋᕿᐟ ᒋᒪᑦ?

ᓇᓪ ᐃᐃᒫ ᕿᓇ ᐅᑎᓇᑦ ᑳᓕᓕ ᐋᑭᑦ ᐃᑎᕿᑎᐃᑦᑯᑦ-ᕿᐃᓂᑦ ᒥ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᓇᑦᒪᑲᓂᐃᐊᐟ ᒋᒪᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅᑭᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᑭᑦᑭᓄᐊᒪᑲᓇᑦᓪ

ᑲᓪ ᓴᑯᓐᑦ ᐃ ᓴᓄᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᐃᐃᒥ ᒫᒪᑦᑦᐃᐃᒋᒋᕿᐃᑦ?

ᓇᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᖘᒥᓇᐳᐃᑦ ᓂᑦᑯᑦᑦᒋᑦ ᓂᐱᐊᑦᐸᑦᐋᑦ ᑎᐱᐱᓂᑭᑦᓪ

ᑲᓪ ᑭ ᑳ ᑭ ᐃᑦᓇᑦ ᓴᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑳ ᑦᑦᑦ ᒋᒪᑦ ᑭ ᓇᑲᑦᑦ ᑳᓕᓕᓄᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓕᑦ?

ᓇᓪ ᑭ ᐊᓐᓂᐱ ᐯᓐᑦ ᐅᑦᑦ ᑦᐃᐯᓂᑦᑦ ᕿᑲᑦ ᐅ ᑦᑦᑦᐃᐸᑦ ᑳ ᐃᒋᓂᑲᑎ ᒥᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐃᐱᓕᓂᒋᑦ ᐯᓐᑦ ᓴᒥᓇᐳᑦ ᐃᑦᓴᑯᐅᑦ ᐱ ᓇᑦᐃᐱᓂᒥᒋᒋᑦ ᑭᒋᑦᑦ ᑭᑦᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᑦ ᑲᑲᓄᓇᒥ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᑦ ᑲᑦᑦᑦ ᒋ ᐸᒥᑦᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦᑦᓪ

ᑲᓪ ᒥᓇ ᑳᐸ ᐊᓕᓂᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᑦᑳᓇᑦ ᐃᐃᒥ ᐊᐱ?

ᓇᓪ ᑳᐃᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅᑎᓇᑦ ᐃᓕᓂᑯᐸᑦ ᐊᐃᐃ ᑭᐯᐱᓇᑦᓂᒋᑦ ᒥᒋᑦᐃᓂ ᑦᐱ ᑦ ᒪᒪᕿᐟᐅᑦᑦᒧᑦ ᑦᐊᐸᒪᑦᑦ ᑳ ᑲᓄᓇᓂᒥ ᐃᓂᒥ ᓴᑎᓇᓕ ᐃᑦᕿᑦᑦ ᑭ ᓴᑭᐃᑎᓯᑦᑲ ᐃᑭᒥ ᒍᑦᐊᑦ ᑲᐸ ᓴᑎᓇᓕ ᐊᓂᒋᓈᐯᑦ ᒋᒪᑦ ᒪᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭᓴᑭᑦᑦ ᑳᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᒋᓈᐯᑦᓪ

ᑲᕐ ᑳᐅᐃᑦ ᓈᑦ ᑭ ᑕᑭᐅᑦᑕᒪᑦᐅᓯᑦ ᑯᑕᑦ ᒫᒪᑦᑕᐅᒋᑲᓂᓂ ᑳ ᑦᑕᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᕿᓇ ᑕᓇᑭᐅᓂᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᑦᑕᑦ ᐯᔪᑦ ᑭᒋ ᑦᑕᐅᓂᓂ ᐋᑦᑯᓯᓂᑯᐸᑦ ᐅ ᑦᑭᓴᑦ ᑲᐸᕝᓂᐊᑦ ᐅᑐᓈᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᓯᑳᑦᐋᑦ ᒋᓴᑦᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑦᑕᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᑕᑦ ᒋ ᐱᐃᓴᓂᒋᑦ ᒋ ᓈᓈᑦᑕᐃᐊᓂᒻ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓱᓯᑦ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓈᑦ ᐁᑕ ᒪᒐᑦ ᐱᒪᑎᓯ ᑭᑭᑦ ᒥᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐋᐱ ᑭᓇᑲᓂᑯᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑖᑯᓯᑦᐃᑦ ᒥᑕᑦ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐱᒪᑎᓯᒻ?

ᑲᕐ ᑳᓈᑦᐃᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑯᑕᑦ ᑦᑯᑯᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐃᔪᒪᒪᑦᑕᐃᐃᔪᒋᑭᓯᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᑦᑕᑦ ᐅᑭ ᓇᓇᑦᑕᐃᐋᑦ ᐋᓴᑦᑯᓯᓂᒋ ᐅᑭ ᑦᐊᐱᐋᑦ ᑳ ᑦᐊᐱᓯᑦᑳ ᐅᑭ ᑦᑕᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᓄᑕᐅᓯᓂᑦ ᒋ ᐊᓂᒥᑕᑯᓯᓂᒻ ᑲᐸ ᑕᑦ ᑳ ᐅᑦᓯᐅᓯᑦᑳ ᒋ ᐅᑦᓯᐅᓂᒋᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᑕᑦᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᓂᑦᑳᐊᑦ ᐃᓂ ᓄᐳᓂᒋ ᒥᓇᑦᐊ ᒋ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓂᒻ ᑲᐸ ᑕᑦ ᒪᓄ ᑯᑕᑭᐳᑦ ᑦᑯᑯᓄᑦᐋᑦ ᑭ ᒪᒪᑦᑕᐃᐃᔪᒋᑭᑦ ᕿ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 33.

ᑲᕐ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᐃᑦᐃᑦᑲᐸᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐋᔪᓂᔪᑦ ᒥᑕᒋᑦ ᐊᐸᕝᑕᓪᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐋᑦᔪᓂᔪᑦ ᒥᑕᒋᑦ ᐊᓂᔪᓈᐯᑦ ᑳ ᑲᑭᑦᑲᐸᒥᑯᑦᐋᑦ ᒋᓴᑦᐊᑦ ᒋ ᑳ ᕿᑭᒥᑦᐅᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑦᐅᓂ ᒥᑦᓇᒋᒧᑦᐃᑦᓂᓂ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᑳᒡᑭᐅᐃᑦᐋᑦᓂᓂ ᒋ ᓇᓇᑦᑕᐃᐊᑦᐋᑦ ᐊᓴᑦᑯᓯᓂᒋᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑯᑕᑭᓴᑦ ᑦᑯᑯᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᑳ ᒪᒪᑦᐅᑦᑲᑦᑎᓂᑦ ᒋ ᐃᔪᒋᑭᑦᐋᑦ ᕿ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐅᔪᓂᑲᓯᑦᐋᑯᐸᓄ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐋᔪᓂᔪᑦ ᒥᑦ ᑕᒋᑦ ᐊᐸᕝᑕᓪᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᕿᒪᑦ ᐱᑖᑦ ᑲᐸ ᕿᑦ ᓯᐱᑎ ᐅᑦᑭᓴᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᐃᒋᓴᓂᑦᐋᑦ ᒪᑦ ᐊᑦᑦ ᐱᓕᑦ ᐸᑦᑕᓕᒥᑦ ᒪᑎᑦ ᑕᒪᑦ ᕿᑦ ᐊᑦᐱᔪᑦ ᐅᑦᑭᓴᑦ ᑕᑎᔪᑦ ᕿᒪ ᑳ ᕿᓇᑦ ᐃᐃᓂᓂᐃᑦ ᑲᐸ ᒍᑕᑦ ᐃᑦᑲᓇᔪᑦᕝᕕᑦ

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐅᑦᑭᑦᓇᓂᑦᐋᑦ ᒥᑦᓇᒋᒧᑦᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑭᑦᓇᓂᑦᐋᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐃᐃᑊ ᒥᑦᓇᒋᒧᐃᑦ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑳ ᑭᐱᑕᒪᑦᐊᒋᑦ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐊᔭᑦᐅᑦᑎᓯᓂᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑕᑦᐯᔪᓂᒥᑯᒃ ᐃᐃᑊ ᑭᖕᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅᐸᓯᒃᒥᑯᒃ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑊᑯᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑊ ᐊᑦᐅᑦᑎᓯᐃᑦ ᐅᑕᒫᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᓂᑦᑎᑦᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᑊ ᒋ ᒥᑦᒋᓇᑦᐅᔪᑦᑕᒥᑦ ᒫᒋ ᐃᔅᐅᐱᓯᐃᓈᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑲᔪ ᒋ ᑊᑲᔭᑯᐱᒪᑎᓯᓇᓂᑦᐊᑦ ˣ

---

## ᓇᔪᑕᐃᓂᑲᑦ 34.

ᑲ ˣ ᑊᑯᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᐃ ᑳ ᑭᑦᑊᐃᑦ ᑊᐊᑭᒃ ᐊᐳᐃᑦ ᑊᐊᒋᐃᑦ ᑳ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑊᒃ ᑭᓴᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐃᐃᑊ ᑳ ᑭᑦᑭᒥᑦᐅᐃᑦ ᑳ ᑲᑭᑭᒪᒃ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒪᓐ ᐊᓂᒃᑦᓇᐅᑦ ᑳ ᐱᓇᓯᑲᑯᒃ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᐊᑦ ᒋ ᐊᑲᔭᓂᒧᓂᒃ ᒋ ᓄᑲᑎᓯᓂᒃ ᒋᐱᔭᓂᓯᓂᒃ ᒋᔪᑦᐅᑦᒋᑊᓂᒃ ᑲᔪ ᒋ ᑭᖕᑦᐊᒃᑎᓯᓂᒃ ᒋ ᔭᑭᐊᓂᒃ ᐃᓂᑊ ᑳᔅᑦᑊᓂᒥᑯᑦᐊᒃ ᑲᔪ ᑕᑦ ᒋ ᒪᒋᐊᒃᓂᒥᑕᑯᓯᓯᑦᑳ ᑲᔪ ᑕᑦ ᐅᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᑦᐅᓂ ᐊᔭᒥᐅᒃᑦᐃᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᑊ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪ ᐅᑕᔭᒥᐅᑦᐃᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᑎᓂᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑦᐃᑦᑕᒪᑦᐃᔅᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔅ ᐅᓂᒃᑲᐊᒋᑦ ᑭᓴᑦ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐃᑦᑭᑦᐅᑦ ᑲᑭᓂᐳᓂᒋ ᐅᓈᐅᒫᑦ ᐅᑦᑭᓴᑦ ᑭᓂᐳᓂᒋᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐊᓂᐱᑎᑭᒃ ᐅᑎᓇᓂᑦᑦ ᓐᑦᐃᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᑎᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᑭᒃᑲᑦᐊᑦ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐅᑦ ᒫ ᒋᐃᓇᓂ ᐊᑦᐃᓇᐱᓇᓂᒃ ᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᑳ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᑯᐸᑦᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓂᒫᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑦᓂᓂ ᑭ ᐯᔅᑯᓂᒋᑦ ᐅᑦᑭᔪᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑦᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐅᓂ ᑎᓯᓂᑲᑦᐃᓂ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅᔅᑦᔅᑦᑭᔅᑦᓂᓂᒋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑭᐃᑭᑦᒃ ᑦᐅᑦᑭᓂᑭᑦᐳᑦ ᐅᓂᑦᑲᑦ ᑭᑎᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᑕᑦ ᑳ ᓂᐳᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᑭ ᔭᒪᑕᐱ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐊᓂᒥᑕᑯᓯ ᒥᑕᑦ ᐊᐱ ᒋᔭᑦ ᑭᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᑦᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑦᓂᓂ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔅᒪᒪᔅᑦᒃᑦ ᒋᔭᑦ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᓄᑎᓂᓂᑦ?

ᓇ ˣ ᒥᑎᑦᑯᒋᒪᓂᑦ ᐃ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑭᑦᑭᓄᐊᒪᑲᑦᓇᑦ ᑭ ᐊᔭᓂᒃ

ᑯᐸᑦ ᓴᒃᑲᐃᑲᑦᓂᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑭ ᑭ ᐋᓂ ᑭᒋᓄᑎᓂᓂ ᒥᑊᑲ ᓂᐸᑦ
ᒥᑦᑭ ᑭ ᐱᑯᒡᑯᓂᑯᒃ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑲᑦᐋᑦ ᒥᑦᑭ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑭᑭᐱᒋᑦ
ᑭᓄᑎᓂᓂᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐊᑊᓇᑎᑦᓂᓂᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᒧᑊᐋᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᒍᑊᐋᑦ ᑊᐊᔭᐸᑦᒧᑊᐋᑦ ᐅᓄ
ᒪᒪᑦᑦᐃᒋ ᕿᐃᓇᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᒪᓄ ᐅ ᑭᑌᑊᐯᔪᓂᒪᑊᐋᑦ ᑭᓴᑦᐊᑦ ᒪᓄ ᑦᑭᔪ
ᑳᐃ ᐅ ᑭᑌᑊᐯᔪᓂᒪᓯᑊᐋᑊᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑦᑳ ᑦᑦᕿᓂᒥᑯᒡ ᑭᐃᒡ
ᑭᑦᑊᐋᑦ ᒪᒋᒪᓂᑦᑦ ᐅ ᐃᒋᐃᑯᑦ ᒥᐃᐃᑉ ᑊᐅᑦᒋᑲᒡᑭᑦᒡ ᒫᒪ
ᒪᑦᐃᒋᕿᒡ ᑭᓴᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᑦᓈᑦ ᒥᓯ ᑭ ᐸᐸᐊᐳᔪᑊᐋᑦ
ᑳ ᑭᑭᒥᑊᐅᑊᐋᒡ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑭ ᑭᓄᐊᒪᕿᑊᐋᒡ ᐅᑦᑦᓯᑦᑭᑦ ᐅᑌᓇᑦ
ᑲᔪ ᑦᑭ ᒪᓄ ᑊᕿᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑊᑭᓄᐊᒪᑊᐋᑦ ᐃᒫᒪ ᐊᑊᐅᒡ
ᒋᑲᑦᓂᑦ ᐆᑦᒋᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐋᑊᐅᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐅᔪᐱᐃᕿᑊᐅᓂᓂᑊᐋᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐃᑭᑉ ᒍᑊᐋᑦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᓂ ᒥᓄᑲᓇᑊᐅᑦᑦᒪᑊᐋᑦᐋᑦ ᑭᕿᒡ
ᒪᓂᑦ ᐆ ᑲᑭᑊᕿᑊᐋᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓄᑦᑦᒧᑊᐋᑦ ᐋᓇᑦᐃᑦᐃᑯᒡ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ
ᒫᒋᐊᔪᐅᐱᓯᑊᐋᑦ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐸᑊᐅᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᓴᑎᑦᓯᔭᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐃᑭᑉ ᒍᑊᐋᑦ ᑲᓄᐱᓇᑦᒧᑊᐋᑦ ᐅᔪᑦᑭᑦᑭᓄᐊᒫᕿᓂᒡ
ᐃᓂᑉ ᑭ ᑭᓄᐊᒪᕿᑊᐋᓂᓂᐋᑦ ᓴᑦᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓯᓂᒥᑦ ᒥᐃᐃᑉ
ᓴᑎᑦᓯᔭᑦ ᑊᐅᒥᐃᔪᓂᑲᓇᑲᓂᑊᐃᑊᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᑊᐯᓇᑊᐊ ᐃᓂᑉ
ᓇᓇᑦ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓈᑦ ᐅᑦᑦ ᑳ ᐅᔪᐱᐊᒥᓂᒥᑦ ᒧᓯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ
ᐊᑊᓂᑦᓈᑊᐋᑦ ᑦᑦ ᑯᑦᑭᔭᑦ ᑳᑊᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑊᑌᑊᐯᑦᓯᓈᑊᐋᑦ ᑳᑭᑭ ᐱᒪ-
ᑎᓯᓂᑦ ᐅᒋᑊᑯᑊᐋᑦ ᑲᑊᐃᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑭᒋᑭᔪᑯᑦᑦ ᒋᐃᓵᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑳ
ᒥᓄ ᐃᔪᑊᐅᐱᓯᓂᑦ ᑲᔪ ᒫᒋ ᐃᑦᑯᑌᑦᑦ ᒋᐃᓵᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ
ᑳ ᒪᒋᐃᔪᑊᐅᐱᓯᓂᑦ ᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔪᑊᐊᐸᑦᑎᓂᑊᐅᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐯᒪᒋᐃᑊᐅᑦ ᑊᑳᔭᑦ
ᑭ ᑌᑊᐯᑦᓯᑊᑳ ᐃᑭᑉ ᓴᑎᑦᓯᔭᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᓈᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒫᓯᓇᐃᑲᑦᐋᑦ ᑳ ᑌᑊᐯᑦ-
ᒧᑊᐋᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᓴᑎᑦᓯᔭᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦ ᑦᑦ ᐅᐅᒫᑦᑦ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᑦᑦ
ᑭᕿᒪᓂᑦ ᐃᔪᓂᑲᓂᑎᓯ ᐅᑊᑦᐋᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐋᑊᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑊᑲᑊ ᐅ

ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦᒥᓐᑲᑦ ᐅᓂᐅᑦ ᐊᓈ ᑲᔪᔪ ᐃᖕᑲᓂᐳᓐᑲᒻ ᐃᑭᑦ ᓂᓯᑦ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐯᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᑳᐃᑦ ᐅᑎᐯᓂᒫᓯᑦ ᓄᐳᓂᑭᑦ ᒥ ᐃᐃᓐ ᐧᐅᑦᑭ ᑭ ᕿᑦᑭᑲᑐᑦ ᕿᔭᐱ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᓂᑭᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐯᑦ ᑯᑦ ᑦ ᐃᔅ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᐃᓂᑦ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᑦᑯᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐅᕿᐧᐃᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐃᑭᑦ ᒍ ᑯᑦ ᑳ ᒥᐧᓄᑕᒧᐧᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᐧᑦ ᐅᕿᐧᑯᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᕿᑦᐃᐊᓂᔅᓈᐯᑦ ᑳ ᔅᑦᕿᓂᒪᐧᑦ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᑦ ᒍᐧᑯᑦ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᐃᑲ ᓈ ᐅᑭᑲᐧᕿᑦᑕᓈᐧᑯ ᐃᑭᑦ ᕿᑦᐃᐃᓂᓂᐧᑯᑦ ᒋ ᐊᐧᓄᑕᐧᑯᐧᑦ ᒋᔭᑦᐊᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᐊᐧᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐊᑦᑕᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐅᑭᐃᔅᑲᐧᕿᑦᑕᓈᐧᑯ ᐧᑲᔭᑯᐧᑯᑦ ᓈ ᑎᐯᒋᐃᓐᓂᔭᑦᐊᑦ ᒋ ᒥᓂᑦ ᒋᔭᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐱᑯ ᑲᐃ ᑭᑦᐱᑦ ᑦᑦ ᐃᑯᑦ ᓄᐧᕿᐧᐊᔅᐃᑯᐧᑦ ᐊᑦᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭᕿᑦᑕᓈᐧᑯ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒋ ᔅᑦᕿᓂᒥᑯᑦ ᑲᑭᓈ ᒍᐧᑯᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑦᑦ ᓄᐧᕿᐧᐊᔅᐃᑯᐧᑦ ᑲᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓄᑦᑕᒧᑦ ᒋ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐊᐧᑦ ᕿᑦᐃ ᐅᑭᒫ ᐅᐅᑦ ᑦᑦ ᑭᐃᓈᐧᑦ ᒋᔭᑦ ᐅ ᑲ ᑭᑭᒫᑦ ᑲᑭᓈ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐯᑦ ᒋ ᐊᐧᓄᑦᑲ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔅᐧᐊᐧᑦᐃᑦᑕᒥᑦ ᐅ ᑲᐧᕿᑦᐧᕿᐧᐃᓂᐧᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ ᒋᐱᑖᒪᑯᑦ ᐯᔅᑦ ᓱᒪᓂᕿᑦ ᒥᑕᑦ ᑭ ᑲᐧᕿᒫᑦ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑭ ᐧᐅᔅᐱᐃᑲᓱᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᔅᓇᐧᑲᑦ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᑦ ᒥᓱᓇᓱᑦ ᓱᔭᑦ ᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᔅᓇᐧᕿᐧᐊᔅᐃᐧᑦ ᒥᑕᑦ ᒋᔭᑦ ᑭ ᓇᐧᕿᐧᐊᔅᐃᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ ᓱᔭᑦ ᐧᐅᑕᐃᐃᒥᒋᑦ ᐊᐊᑭ ᓱᔭᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᐧᐅᑕᐃᐃᒥᒋᑦ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᑦᑯᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐸᑊᓕᑲᑦᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐸᑊᓕᑲᑦᐊᑦ ᒥᐧᑯᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐯᑦ ᑲ ᒪᐧᐊᑦᒋᑦᐧᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑦᐧᑯᑦᐧᑦᐧᑦ ᑲ ᑦᑕᐧᐊᓂᒋᑦ ᕿᒥ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐯᑦ ᒋ ᑎᐸᑦᒫᐧᑯᓂᑦ ᑲᑭᓈ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑲ ᒪᒪᔅᐊᓂᑦ ᙮

ᑲ ᙮ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐃᓂᑦᑕᑯᓯᐧᑯᑦ ᓈ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐸᑊᓕᑲᑦᐊᑦ?

ᓇ ᙮ ᑲᑦᐃ ᐃᑭᑦ ᒍᐧᐊᑦ ᑲᑦᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑊᐅᑦᑕᓯᐧᑯᑦ ᒋ ᑭᔅᑦᑲᐧᑯᐧᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑎᐯᑦᒋᑦᐧᑯᑦᐧᑦᐧᑦ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᔅᑦᕿᓂᒥᑯᐧᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐸᑊᓕᑲᑦᐊᑦ ᒧᔭᑦ ᑭᐃᑲᐧᑯᐧᑦᐊᔭᔅᐃᑯᐧᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑦ ᑕᑦ ᑕᓯᑦ ᒥᑲᒥᑦᐧᑕ ᒪᒋ ᐊᓂᔅᓈᐯᑦ ᐅ ᑭᐃᔅᓂᑲᓇᐧᑦ ᙮

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 35.

ᑲᓪ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐅᑭᑐᒪᒃᑲᑦ ᐊᑉᐅᒋᑲᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓇᓂᑉᐊᑦ?

ᓇᓪ ᐊᑕᓯᑲᑦ ᑲ ᑕᑕᑉᑲᑦᑭᑦ ᐸᓂᒫ ᑭᑉᐋᐸᑉᑲᔾᑦ ᐊᑭ ᐊᐊᒃ ᒥᔾᔭ ᐆᑲᐱᐃᓯᓂᔭᑉᐊᑦ ᐅᒡᑭᓕᒫᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᒪᒋᐃᒡᑯᒡᑦ ᒋ ᐊᐸᑭᓇᒻ ᐃᓂᒃᑉᒥᒋ ᐃᓱᑉᐅᐱᓯᓂ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑲᐸ ᑲᑭᑫ ᑫ ᑕᓱᑯᑕᑦᑫᑦᑕᒥᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐃᑕᒡ ᐃᑦ ᑲ ᒥᓄᐃᓱᑉᐅᐱᓯᓂᑭᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒋ ᑭᓱᑯᑦ ᐅ ᑲ ᐃᓱᓂᔭᑉᐊᑦ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑲᑭᑫ ᑫ ᑕᓱᒥᑉᓄᓂᒧᓂᒋᑦ ᓯ

ᑲᓪ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑉ ᒐᑦ ᑲᓯᑲᐊᑦᑕᑫᒻ?

ᓇᓪ ᑭᐸᑉᑲᐅᑎᐃᑲᒥᑉᑯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐸᑭᓂᑯᑦ ᐅᑦᑭᑉ ᐊᑦᑎᐸᑦ ᓯ

ᑲᓪ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᒃ ᑭ ᐸᑉᑲᐅᑎᐃᑲᒥᑉᑯᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋᐸᑭᓂᑯᒻ?

ᓇᓪ ᐅᑦᑭᑉ ᐊᑦᑎᐸᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑖᐱᓈᑯᐸᑦ ᒋᐃᑎᑫᒪᒻ ᐅᑦᑭᑉᑎᔭᑦ ᐅᓯᑐᒡᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᑭᑉ ᐱᓂᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ ᑲᐃᑦ ᑭ ᑉᑲᔾᑯᒋᑫᓯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑕᐱᓇᒻ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐃᑉᑫ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᓂᒡᑲᑎᓯ ᐅᑦᑭᑉᑎᔭᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᓴᑯᓯᒪᑦ ᐅᑦᑭᑉᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑉᑲᐅᑎᐃᑲᒥᑉᑯᑦ ᒋ ᐊᐸᑭᓇᒻ ᒐᑦᐊᑦ ᓯ

ᑲᓪ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑉ ᒐᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᐸᑉᑲᐅᑎᐃᑲᒥᑉᑯᑦ?

ᓇᓪ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᑉᓄᒡᐃᒡ ᑭᑕᓱᑫ ᒥᑕᒡ ᑭ ᑭᒡᑭᑉᑫᑉᓴᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᐅᑦᑭᑉ ᑭᐃᓱ ᐅᓱᑭᑉᖁᒻ ᓯ

ᑲᓪ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒃ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐃᓱ ᐅᓱᑭᑉᖁᒻ ᐅᑦᑭᑉ ᒋ ᓂᓴᑲᓂᐃᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᒃ ᒐᑦᐊᑦ?

ᓇᓪ ᓂᑦᑯᑎᑦ ᑲᓱᑲᑎᓂᑉ ᐅᑦᑭᑉᑎᔭᑦ ᐅ ᑕᓂᓴᑦ ᑭ ᓂᒥᑉᑕᑉᐊᑯᐸᑦ ᐅᑦᑭᑉᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐃᓇᑉᐅᐃᑯᑦ ᑕᒡ ᐅᑦᑭᑉ ᒥᑕᒡ ᑲ ᐃᓇᒋᑦ ᒋ ᒥᓇᒋᑦ ᑉᑫᑯᑦᑉᑫᑦ ᑫᓇᑕᑉᐅᑦᑕᒥᓂᑉᑫᑦ ᐃᑦ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᓴᑯᓯᒥᑯᒻ ᐅᑭᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑉᑭᑦᑉᐊᑦ ᐊᐊᒫ ᐅᓇᑲᑦᐃᑦ ᒥᓱᓱᑦ ᒐᑦ

ᑲᓯᑲᐊᑦᑕᕐᒻ ᐅᑎᑦᑲᑦ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑕᑦ ᑭᒥᑦᒋᓇᑦᐅᐸᑦᑕᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᑭᒋᒻ-
ᐅᑭᒫ ᐅᓂᑦᐅᑦ ᐊᓇ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐊᓂᒥᑕᑯᓯᒻ ᐅ ᑭᐃᓇᑦ ᒋ ᑭᒡ-
ᑭᑦᑫᑦᖢᑲᓂᐃᓂᒻ ᒐᑦᐊᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓇᓴᒫᒻ ᒋᓴᒋ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᕐᓱᓇᐅᑦ ᐊᓇᐃᑦ
ᐅ ᕐᑲᒡᑫᑦᑕᑦᑲᑦᑎᓂᑦ ᑳ ᓄᐱᓇᓂᑯᒻ?

ᓇˣ ᐃᑭᒃ ᐊᓂᕐᓱᓇᐅᑦ ᑦᐊᑦᐊᕐᒥᑦᒡ ᓈᓇᑦ ᑭᒋ ᒥᑦᓯᒻ-
ᒥᑦᓇ ᑭ ᑦᕐᑦᐊᒻ ᐊᓴᑦᐊᑦᐊᑯᐸᑦ ᑦᒡ ᓈᓇᑦ ᐸᑦᑫᕐᑲᓇᑦ ᐅᑦ
ᑲᐸ ᓂᕐᑦ ᑭᑯᓴᓴᑦ ᒋᓴᒋ ᑦᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑦᑦᕐᓂᒋᑦ ᒋ
ᑦᐊᑦᐅᓇᐱᓂᒻ ᐊᐱ ᑦᒡ ᑳ ᐃᓯᓂᓂᒻ ᒥᓂᑦ ᐅᕐᕐ ᓇᑦᑦᐅᑦ-
ᑦᒥᓂᒻ ᒋᓴᒋ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᑦᐊᑦᒋᑦᓈᑦᐊᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑳ
ᐱᑦᐱᓯᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᒧᒡᑭᓇᑦᓈᑦᐊᑦ ᐊᓅᓂᕐᑦ ᒥᑦᒋᑦ ᐊᑭᑯᒻ-
ᐱᓂᑲᓇᑦ ˣ

---

## ᓇᓴᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 36.

ᑲˣ ᑦᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒃ ᒋᓴᒋ ᐅ ᑦᑫᑭᓈᑯᓯᐃᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᒋᓴᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓈᑦ ᐱᑦᑮ, ᑲᐸ ᕿᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᒐᑦ
ᐃᒋᑭᑦᐅᓴᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᕿᑦ, ᑦᐊᑭᒻ ᐊᐳᐃᑦ ᑭᒋ ᐃᒡᐸᑎᓈᑦ ᒋ
ᐊᓴᒥᐅᒻ; ᒥ ᑦᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭ ᑦᑫᑭᓈᑯᓯᒻ, ᑭᓯᓯᑦ ᑭ ᐃᕐ
ᑦᐊᓴᐳᑦᑫᓯ, ᑭ ᑦᐋᐱᒃᑲᓂ ᐅᑊ ᐊᑦᑭᐃᑦ ᒪᐸᑯᒻ ᑦᐋᓴᓴᓯᐃᑦ;
ᒥ ᑦᒡ ᑭᐱᓇᓯᑦᑯᑭᑦ ᑳᑲᓄᓂᑯᒻ ᒧᓯᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐃᓈᓴᑦ; ᐃᓇ
ᑦᒡ ᑭ ᐋᑲᑦᐊᑦᑭᑦᐊᑦ, ᑭᒋᑭᕐᑯᑦ ᑦᒡ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒪᓯᑦᑲᑦ ᐃᑭᑦᐃᑦ,
ᑳ ᐃᑭᑦᒪᑲᑦ, ᒥ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓂᑦ ᑦᑭᑦ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᓴᓴᑭᐋᑦ ᒥᓄᓇ-
ᑦᐅᐃᒻ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑦᒡ ᑳ ᐃᕐᒋᑫᓂᒻ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᑭ ᐸᑦᑭᕐᓄᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᒥᑦᑭᑦᑫᕐᓄᑦᐊᒻ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑦᒡ ᑭ
ᓴᑭᓯᑦᐊᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᑭᓂᑯᑦᐋᑦ ᑦᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦᒻ, ᐅᓂᒡ-
ᑲᐸᑦ, ᑫᑯ ᐃᑦ ᓴᑭᓯᑫᑦ; ᐊᐱ ᑦᒡ ᑦᐅᑦᐱᓇᒧᑦᐋᒻ ᐅ ᒡᑭ-
ᕐᑯᑦᐋᑦ, ᑲᐃᑦ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᓇᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᐋᐸᒫᓯᑦᐋᑦᐊᑦ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ ᐅᑦᑦ ˣ

ᑲᙵᑯᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᑦᑭ ᕐᑫᓂᒫᓐᑰᒃ ᑭᓴᓴᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᒎᓐᐊᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᑭᑉ ᒎᓐᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓗᓂᒫᓐᑰᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒥᓴᔭᑦ ᑭ ᑕᓐᑭᕐᓂᓂᑭᑦ ᒪᔭᑯᒃ ᐊᑭᐃ ᐅᑭᒪ ᑭ ᒪᒫᕐᓂᐊᓂᑭᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᓐᐊᓂᐊᑦ ᕗᒥᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᑐ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓈᓂᒃ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃᒃᑦᑐᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦ ᐊᐊᕐᓂᕐᑐᒃ ᑭ ᐊᐱᐅᑦᑕᓐᑲᓂᓂᑦ ᐊᐱᒃ ᑦᑐᐃᑦ ᓂᑦᑯᑎᔭᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᓇᑦ, ᑎᐱᒡᑯᑯ ᒪᔭ ᐅᐯᑦᑭᕐᓂᒃ ᒥᑦᑲ ᐅᐱᑦ ᑲᔪᑦ ᑭᓴᓴᑦ, ᑭᓴᑦ ᑦᑐ ᐊᐱᑭ ᑭ ᓄᑕᑎᓯ ᒥᑦᐅᑦᑭ ᑭ ᕐᑫᓂᒥᑯᒃ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒎᓐᐊᑦ ᑭ ᑲᕐᑭᑦᐊᒃ ᑦᑐᑦ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑯᒃ ᐅᑦᑭᑦ ᑭᓴᓴᑦ ᐊᑭᑉ

ᓇᕐ ᑭ ᕿᐃᓐᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᕿᐅᓂᓂᐅ, ᑭ ᓵᓴᑭᐅᐊᒋᕿᐅᓂᓂᐅ, ᑲᐸ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᐅ ; ᐅᐣ ᒫ ᐊᐊᑉ ᕿᐃᓐᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᕿᐅᓂᓂ ᐅᐅᒪᓐᐣ ᐊᑭᐣ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓂᓂᔅᐅᑯᒻ ᑭᕿᒪᓂᐣ ᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᕿᒻ ᑭᕿᒪᓂᐣ ᐅᑊ ᐃᓂᓇᐣᑦᐅᐣᒋᕿᐅᓇᐣ ; ᐊᐊᑉ ᑲᐸ ᓵᓴᑭᐅᐊᒋᕿᐅᓂᓂ ᑳ ᓵᓴᑭᐅᐊᒋᕿᓄᑦᐊᒻ ᑭᕿᒪᓂᐣ ᑎᐱᓇᐅ ᐃᔭᑉ ᑭ ᐃᑯᓇᒧᓇᐣ ᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᓂᐅᐱᒋᐅᐃᓂᓈᓂᐣ ; ᑲᐸ ᑦ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᒥᓇᐣ ᐅᐯᓂᒥᓇᐣ ᐅ ᑲᕿᐅᕿᐅᓇᐣ ᐅᐣᒋ, ᑲᐸ ᐃᒡᑲᔭᑭᒋᓂᐣ ᒋ ᐅᑦᐱᓂᓂᓇᐣ ˣ

---

## ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᐣ 37

ᑲˣ ᐃᑕᒪᐃᓂᐣ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒪᒫᐣᑦᐃᐃᓂᒋᕿᐅᐃᐣ ᑳ ᐣᑕᐣ ᒋᐸᑦ ᑭ ᐱᒫᒋᐊᒋᐣ ᓈᐸᕿᐸᐣ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᒋᐣˣ

ᓇˣ ᓈᐸᕿᑦ, ᒫᔾᑕ ᑲᐸ ᐧᒋ ᐅ ᐃᒋᓵᓂᓈᐣ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᐋᑯᓯ, ᐃᒋᓵᓂᒪᐧ ᑕᐣ ᑳ ᓂᓂᔅᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓂᓂᔅ ᐊᒪᔅᐋᐣ ᒋᐸᐸᐣ, ᑭ ᓇᐣᑕᒪᔅᐋᑦ ᒋ ᐱᑦ ᐃᓵᓂᑦ; ᑲᐃᐣ ᑕᐣ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᐃᓵᓯᔅᐊᐧ ᐸᓂᒫ ᑲ ᑭᑭᐣᑕᒥᓂᑦ ᐊᔅᐸᔅ ᑭ ᓂᐳᓂᑦ ᓈᐸᕿᐸᐣˣ ᒋᐸᑦ ᑭ ᐊᐣᑕᒪᑭ ᒋ ᐃᓂᐃᓂᔅᐃᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᓇᐃᓂᒥᐣᑦ, ᒥ ᑕᐣ ᑲ ᐃᑭᐣᑦ ᒋ ᑕᐃᓈᑲᓂᐃᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᓯᓂᐣ ᐧᐅᑭᒋᓂᓂᒋᐣ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᐣ: ᐊᑕ ᑕᐣ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐣᒋᑲᑌᓂᐧ, ᒋᐸᑦ ᑭ ᐱᐸᑭ ᑭ ᑭᐧᕿᐧᐅᑦ, ᓈᐸᕿᑦ, ᐱ ᓵᑲᐊᐣ! ᐊᐊᑉ ᑕᐣ ᓇᐣᑦ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓵ ᑕᑯᐱᓯᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯ ᐊᐧᑭᐧᐃᓇᐣ: ᒥ ᑕᐣ ᑲ ᐃᑭᐣᑦ ᒋᐸᑦ, ᐊᐸᐧᐃᐧ, ᒪᓇᑦ ᑕ ᒫᒫᐣˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᓂᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓂ ᐧᐊᐸᐣᑎᓂᐧᐅᑦ ᒥᓇ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᑭᐅᓂᒫᑦ ᒋᐸᐸᐣ?

ᓇˣ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐯᑕᓂ ᐅᐅᓈᐣ ᐯᓂᐧ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒌᒪᐣ ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓯᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐣᒫᐣ ᒥᓇ, ᑲᐸ ᒫᔾᑕ, ᑲᐸ ᓈᐸᕿᑦ ᒋ ᐃᐣᐸᒫᓂᒋᐣ ᒋᐸᐸᐣˣ ᒫᔾᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᒥᑕᐧᐊᐣ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᒋᓇᐣ: ᒥᓇ ᑕᐣ ᐊ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᐣ ᐯᓂᐧ ᑎᐸᐱᐧᑯᒋᑲᐣ

ᐃᐃᑉ ᐳᓴᓂᑉᑐ ᐊᑎᒋ ᑲ ᓴᓇᑲᑭᑐᑦᑉᑲᑎᓂᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐳᓯᓈᑐ ᑕᒡ ᒋᓴᓴᑐ, ᐅ ᐃᓂᓯᓴᑐ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐸᒋᑐ ᑭ ᑭᓯᓐᐊᒻᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᐃᓴ ᓈ ᑲᐃᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᐯᑐᑕᓯᑐ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᒻ ᒥᓇᓴᑐ?

ᓇᑉ ᐊᑐᑕᒡ; ᑰᑕᑦ ᐃᑦᑲᓇᓴᐅ; ᐯᑦᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒦᑲᓇᑐ, ᐊᐱᒋ ᑲ ᒪᒋᐃᑦᑦᐅᐱᓯᒻ, ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᑐ ᐧᐅᑐᒋ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑖᐧᐊᓂᐧᐊᓯᓄᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐳᓴᓂᑉᑲᑐ ᒥᑦᑯᐧ ᓚᓂᑦᑐ ᒋ ᑭ ᒥᓂᑐᐧᑕᐱᓂᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑫᑎᒦᑭᓯᒋᑦ; ᒋᓴᑦ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓄᐃᓄᓂᒦᓂᑐ ᑭ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᒻ ᒥᓇᓴᑐ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑐ ᑕᒡ ᑫᑯ ᐃᑐ ᐸᐸᒥᓂᒦᑫᑯᓇᑦ ᒧᓴᑦ ᑭᐧ ᐊᑑᐧᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑫᑎᒦᑭᓯᒋᑦ ᒋ ᐃᒻᑕᑦᑕᑫᒥᓂᓄᐧᑲ, ᐊᐱ ᑕᒡ ᓄᑐᑦᐅᑐᒧᐧᐅᐧᑫᑐ ᑭ ᑲᒡᑭᑐᓈᐧᐊ ᒋ ᒥᓄᑐᑦᐅᐧᑲ, ᑲᐃᑐ ᑕᒡ ᓂᑐ ᐃᑐ ᒧᓴᑦ ᑭᐧ ᐊᑑᐃᓯᓈᐧᐊ ᒋ ᐃᒻᑕᑕᑫᒥᓂᓇᐧᑲᑦ ᑉᑭᑕᓂᑦᑐᑦᑲᑦᑐᑦᑲᑦᑐᑦᑲ

ᓇ ᙵ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒪᔭ ᑭ ᑕᑦᑐ ᐃᔭᐃᒪᑐ ᒃᑲ ᓂᐳᒪᑲᑦᑐ ᒥ ᐃᐃᒫᑦᑐ ᕿ ᑕᕐᒪᓐᐊᕐᒋᐃᑎᓐᐊᕐ ᒥᑭᓯᓐᐊᑦ ᒪᑯᕐ ᐃᑦᑕᑦᑐ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᓐᐊᒋᒋᑲᑦᓂᓐᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᑭᒥ ᐃᓂᓂᓐᐊᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒃᑲ ᐃᓈᒋᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑲᑦᐊᑦ ᒋ ᐃᕐᒋᕐᕿᓂᕐ

ᓇ ᙵ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦ ᐸᓂᒪ ᓐᐊᐸᕐᒥᑦᑲ ᐃᑭᑉ ᑭᒥ ᐃᓂᓂᓐᐊᑦ ᐱᓇᓯᑲᒧᓐᐊᑦ ᒋᑭᓴᓕᑦ ᐅᑐᓇ ᐃᐃᒫ ᓐᐊᒋᐃᑦᑦ ᐃᕐᓂᕐᒧᐸᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑦᑐ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᑐᑕᕐᒥᑦ ᒥᑦᑐ ᓈ ᒋ ᓐᑲᓐᑲᑕᓐᕿᓂᕐᒧᓴᑦᑦ ᑎᐱᑦᑯᑯ ᑯᑕᑭᔭ ᐃᑭᑉ ᒍᓐᐊᑦ ᐊᐱ ᐃᑭ ᑭᒥ ᐃᓂᕐᓂᓐᐊᑦ ᓂᕐᓂᓐᐊᓇᒋᑦᑦ ᑭᑭᓴᓕᑦ ᐅᑐᓇᓂ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐅᓂᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ ᒃᑲ ᑲᐱᓐᑯᓴᓂᕐ ᐊᐱ ᐅᑦᑭᓂᓂᑯᐸᕐᑦᑐ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒃᑲ ᐃᑭᑦᑯᐸᕐᑦᑐ ᑭᓴᑦ ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᒃᑲ ᓂᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᓯ ᐱᐳᑦᐊᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᓐᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᒃᑲ ᓂᕐᓂᓐᐊᓈᒋᑦᑦ ᑭᑦᓴᓕᑦ ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑕᑉᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᑭᒥᐃ ᑭᒥ ᐅᑭᒪ ᐯᑦᐯᕐᑦ ᒃᑲ ᐃᕐᓂᑲᓯᑦᑦ ᐅᓐᑭᓴᑦ ᙵ

---

## ᓇᓴᑕᐃᓂᑲᑦ 38

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᓐᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᒃᑲ ᐸᑭᑎᒪᑯᓐᐊᑦ ᒋᓴᑦᐊᑦ ᐅᑭᑉ ᓴᓴᑭᑦᐃᒋᑭᐃᓂᓂᓐᐊᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᕐᐱᐃᑭᐃᓂᓂᓐᐊᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑭᒥ ᐊᓂᕐᓈᐯᑦ ᐅ ᓃᑦᒋᓐᐊᑦ ᒋ ᓂᓯᑯᑦ ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᒍᑕᑦ ᐃᑦᑲᓇᔭᑊ ᐯᕐᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑲᑦ ᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦ ᒋ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᑯᓐᐊᑦ ᒥᑦᑯᑦ ᓂᓯᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᓴᐱᑦ ᓐᐊᐱᑉᑭᓕᔭ ᒥᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐋᐱ ᒧᔭᑦ ᑭ ᑲᓐᑭᑦᑦ ᒋ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᓐᐊᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᑭ ᕿᑦᑕᒧᑯᐸᑦ ᓈ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐊᐳᕐᒋᑭᓂᑦ ᑭᒥ ᓵᓴᑭᑦᐃᒋᑭᐃᓂᓂᓐᐊᑦ ᑲᐸ ᒍᑕᑦ ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐊᑦᑕᑉ ᐸᔭᓐᐊᑉᐅᑦᑕᒧᑯᐳᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᓐᐊᑦ ᐅᑐᐃᓂ ᑭ ᕿᑕᒧᑯᐸᑦ ᑲᐸ ᕿᑲᑦ ᐅᒋᒋᓴᓂᑦ ᒋ ᐱᒥᓯᑦᑦ ᐅ ᐱᒪᑎᓯᐃᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭ ᒪᒋᐃᕐᒋᐃᓐᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑲᐸ ᑕᑉ ᐅ ᑭ

ᐃᓗᑕᒪᐧᐊᓗ ᐅ ᑭᐧᑭᓄᐊᒪᑲᐧᐊᓗ ᒋ ᐧᐊᐧᐅᕐᔪᓗᓂᒻ ᐃᐃᐧᐅᓂ ᑳᐱᐧᑯᔭ ᐃᐧᑯᓗᑎᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ᒋᐃᓗᐸᒪᒻ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᓗ ᐃᐃᐧ ᑳᐱᐧᑯᔭ ᐃᑯᓗᑎᐃᓗ?

ᓇˣ ᐃᐧᑯᑎᐃᓗ ᑳ ᑲᓇᐧᐅᓗᒋᑲᒐᐧ ᒋ ᒪᒥᐧᑫᓗᒋᑲᒐᐧ ᑭᐱᒪᒻᒋᐃᑯᐧᐊᒻ ᐃᑭᐧ J·ᐊᐧ ᐃᓂᐧᐅᓂᐧᐊ ᐃᒋᐧᑎᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓗ ᐅᓗᒋ ᐃᐃᐧ ᐋᐱ ᐊᐊᐧ ᓄᕐᔪᐧᐊᓇᒋᐃᐧᐅᒻ ᐅᓗᒋᒻᓚ ᐃᓂᐧ ᐃᒋᐧᐧ ᐧᐅᔭᐧᔪᓗᓗᒋᒪᐃᓂᒋᓗ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᐱᑲᓗ ᑕᐧᐃᓗ ᑳᑭᓇ ᐧᐊᑲᐃᑲᓗᐊᓗ ᐅᓗᑕᓂᒋᓗ ᐃᓂᐧᐧᐅᓂᐧᐊᓗ ᐃᒌᐧᓄᐃᓕᐃᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᓗ ᑳ ᓇᒥᐧᓗᓗ ᐊᐊᐧ ᐸᒌᑲᒻ ᒪᓇ ᒐ ᓂᐧᐅᓗᓗ ᐅᒥᐧᑭᓗ ᐅᓗᒋ ˣ

---

## ᓇᔪᑖᐃᓂᑲᓗ 39.

ᑲˣ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᓗ ᐃᐃᒪᓇᒐᓂᐧᐅᓗᓗ ᐊᐊᐧ ᐸᒌᑲᒻ ᒪᓇᒐᓂᐧᐅᓗᓗ?

ᓇˣ ᒪᓇᒐᓂᐧᐅᓗᓗ ᑳ ᒪᐧᑭᓗᓗᐧ ᑲᔪ ᑳ ᑭᑕᐧᑭᓗᓗᐧ ᓄᔪᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑦᒪᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᑭ ᑳ ᓇᐧᐅᓗᒋᑲᒐᐧ ᐃᐃᐧᐅᓂ ᑳ ᐱᐧᑯᔭᐃᐧᑯᓗᑎᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᓗᒋ ᑭᐧ ᑭᓇᐧᐊᒋᐊ ᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᐅᑭᒪᒥᓇᓗ ᑭ ᔪᔪᐧᑲᐧᐧᐊᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᐊᓂᒡ ᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᐧ ᐅ ᒥᒋᐃᔭᐧᐧᐅᐱᓗᐧᐃᓂᐧᐊᓗ ᐅᓗᒋ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᑳᐧᐃᓗ ᐃᓇ ᒋᔪᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑳ ᐱᐧᑯᔭᐃᐧᑯᓗᑎᐃᓂᓂᐧ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓗᓗ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᓄᐊᒪᑲᐧᐊᓗ ᐯᔭᐧ ᐅᓗᑕᔭᐧᔪᐧ ᓂᐧᑲᐸᑕᒥᐧ?

ᓇˣ ᐊᓗᑕᒡ ᒥᑕᒡ ᑳᐃᓇᒻ ᒥᐊᐊᐧ ᑫᒥᓇᒻ ᐃᐃᐧ ᐋᐸᓗᒋᑲᓗ ᐋᐱ ᑭᓗᑕᓇᑕᓗ ᐋᐱ ᑕᒡ ᑳ ᑭᓗᑕᓇᐧᐧ ᐃᐃᐧ ᐋᐸᓗᒋᑳᓗ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓇᐧᓗ Jᑕᒡ ᐃᒡᑲᓇᔭᐧ ᒥᑕᒡ ᓇᑲᒻ ᑳ ᓴᑲᐊᒥᓂᒋᓗ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᐱ ᒥᒋᐧᐊᒻ ᐃᐃᐧᐅᓂ ᑳ ᐱᐧᑯᔭᐃᒋᓂᐃᓗᓂᓂ ᐊᓂᑎ ᑲᐃᔭᒻ ᒋᓴᒡ?

ᓇˣ ᐊᓕᒡ ᐧᐊᒋᐧᐃᓗᐧ ᒥᑕᒡ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑲᐃᑯᒻ ᐃᓂᐧ ᒌᒪᓗᐧ ᐱᑕᓗ ᒋ ᑳ ᓄᐱᓇᓂᓗ ᐱᓂᒡ ᒋ ᓂᐳᑕᐃᓗᐃᓇᓗᐧ ᒋᓴᒡ ᑕᒡ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᓗ ᑫᑫᒻ ᐅᐅ ᑭᑎᓂᓗ ᑲᐃᓗ ᑳ ᑕᓄᓗᑕᑯᒋᒋ ᐸᐧᑲᐊᐧᑳᓗ ᐊᔭ ᓂᐧᓴ ᑭ ᑳ ᑭᐃᑭᓗᓗ ᑲᐃ ᓂᓗᓗᒋᑭᑫᓂᒪᒋ ᒋᓴᒡ ˣ

ᑲᕐ ᑳ ᑲᐱᔅᑯᓴᑭᑦ ᐅᓄ ᐊᓂᑦᑎ ᑲᐃᓴᕐ ᑭᓴᑦ?

ᓇᕐ ᐃᐃᒃ ᕿᔪᒥᓂ ᑭ ᐃᓴ ᒥᑦᑕ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒥᐊᕐ ᒪᒥᔅᕿᑦᑕᔅ ᑕᑦ ᐋᐱ ᕿ ᐃᓴᔅᐅᑦᑕᔅ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓴᑦᐅᑦᑕᑦ ᒥᑦᑭᓂ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᔅᐯᓱᓄᑦ ᐅᓂᔅᐅᔅ ᐊᓇ ᑭ ᒪᖕᑲᒃᔅᐅᑦᑕᔅ ᑳᑭᓇ ᔅᕿᑯᓂᑦᓂᓂ ᒋ ᐃᓴᔅᐅᑦᑕᔅ ᐊᓂᖕᐃᓂᓂᔅᐋᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑭ ᐃᔅᑭᑦ ᑕᑦ ᓄᓴ ᑳᐃᑦ ᐅ ᕐᓇᑕᔅᐅᑦᑕᒪᑦ ᓂᑦ ᑳᑕ ᐃ ᐃᑦᑭᓱᓄᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐅ ᕐᓇᑦᑕᔅᐅᑦᑕᒪᑦ ᐅᑕᕐ

---

## ᓇᓴᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 40.

ᑲᕐ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᕐᑭᑎᓈᒃ ᒋᓴᑦᐊᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᒍᑕᑦ ᐃᑦᑲᕐᔭᔅ?

ᓇᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᐃᒋᔅᐊᑦ ᒪᓄ ᒥᑲᓱᐃᓂᓂᔅᐊᑦ ᑲᓴ ᒥᑲᓱᐅᑭᒪᑦ ᐱᐊᔭᒧᔅᐊᕐ ᔅᐳᔅᐊᓴᓂᑲᑦᐊᑦ ᐋᓴᑯᓄᑦᒋᑲᑦᐊᑦ ᑲᓴ ᒥᑲᓱᐃᑯᒪᔅᐋᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᓈᓱᑲᔅᐊᑦ ᑕᑦ ᒋᓴᑦᐊᑦ ᐃ ᐅᒋᒪᒋᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑦ ᒍᑕᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓈ ᓈ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐅᓂᓂ ᐅ ᔅᑭᓴᑦ ᐊᐱ ᔅᐅᒋᒫᕐ ᑲᓴ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᔅᕿᒋᒪᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᐊᓂᕐᓂᓈᐅᑦ ᐊᔅᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓄᑦᑦᓄᔅᐅᑦ ᒥᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅ ᓂᑦᒋᔅᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓂᑎᓱᕐ ᒥᑕᑦ ᑭ ᒪᒥᑦᒋᒪᐱᓇᔅᐋᕐ ᑭ ᐃᕐᕐᐃᓇᔅᐋᕐ ᑕᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᒋ ᓴᓴᑭᕐᐃᒋᕿᔅᐃᓂᓂᕐ ᐅ ᔅᐋᑲᐃᑲᑦᐃᒥᓂᑦ ᑲᓴᐸᑦ ᑳᐃᕐᕐᓂᑲᓱᕐ ᕐ

ᑲᕐ ᑭ ᓄᐱᓇᓇᑯᐸᑦ ᓈ ᒋᓴᑦᐊᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᖑᒪᑦ ᐱᕐᕐ?

ᓇᕐ ᐊᑦᑕᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑕᑦ ᑳ ᑲᔅᕿᒋᒪᑲᓂᐃᕐ ᑭᑦ ᓈ ᐯᕐᕐ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑲᑦᓇᑦ ᑲᔅᐃ ᓂᑦᒋᑭᕿᓂᒪᓱ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦ ᐋᐱ ᑕᑦ ᓂᔅᓴ ᐅᐅ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑦᕐ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐸᔅᑲᐊᔅᑲᑦ ᑭ ᓄᑦᑕᑯᓱ ᒥᑕᑦ ᐋᐱ ᑭ ᓇᔅᐊᐸᒥᑯᕐ ᒋᓴᑦᐊᑦ ᑲᓴ ᑕᑦ ᐱᕐᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᔅᕿᑦᑕᔅ ᑲ ᐃᑯᐸᑦ ᒋᓴᑦᐊᑦ ᑭ ᓴᑲᐊᑦ ᑕᑦ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᑭᒋ ᒪᐃ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐱᕐᕐ ᓇᕐ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳᑦᑕᔅᐊᔅᐊᕐ ᒋᓴᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᒃ ᑭᒋᓴᓴᑭᐃᒋᕿᔅᐃᓂᓂᔅᐊᑦ ᕐ

ᓇᕐ ᐅᑭ ᑭᔪᑦᑲᔅᐊᔅᐊᑦ ᑲ ᑭᓇᐃᕐᐊᒋᒧ ᔅᐋᓂᔪᓈᐅᑦ ᒋ

ᑲᑊᕐᑕᒪᓂᒻ ᒋᓴᕐᐊᑦ ᑲᐃᑦ ᑦᑯ ᑭ ᑌᑊᐯᑦᐃᒪᓯᑊᐊᑦ ᑲᓴ ᑦᑯ ᒋᓴᕐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᓇᑦ ᓂ ᒥ ᐊᐊᑭ ᑭᖨᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑊᑭᓴᑦ ᒥᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᑭ ᑭᒋ ᓵᓴᑭᐃᒋᑭᐃᓂᓂᑊᐊᑦ ᐊᐱᒋ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓯᑊᐅᐱᓯ ᐃᓂᑦᑕᑯᓯ ᑦᑯ ᒋ ᓂᓴᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᑲᓴ ᑦᑯ ᐃᑭᑭ ᐅᓂᓯᑕᑊᐅᐱᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅᑦᑕᑊᐊᒻ ᐅ ᑭᐸᐱᐊᑊᐊᑦ ᒋᓴᕐᐊᑦ ᑲᓴ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᓯᑊᑲᓇᑊᐊᑦ ᐊᓴᑦᒥᑦᑲᑦ ᐊᓂᑦᓯ ᑲᓴ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐸᓯᑦᑊᑊᐊᑊᐊᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑦᑯ ᐊᓄᒻ ᒪᑭ ᑊᑯᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓯᑊᐊᐃᓴᑊᑯᒻ ᑦᑕᒥᐃᑯᒻᑭᑦ ᐊᓂᓯᓂᓂᑊᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᒋᑦ

ᑲᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᓴᑊᐊᑦ ᓈ ᒋᓴᕐᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑭ **ᒍᑊᐊᑦ**?

ᓇᑦ ᑲᐃᑦ ᑎᐯᓂᒥᑯᑊᐊᑯᐸᑦ ᐃᓂᑭ **ᑭᒥ** ᐃᓂᓂᑊᐊᑦ ᑲ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑲᒡᑭᑦᓯᑊᑲ ᑎᐱᓇᑊᐅ ᑦᑯ ᐊᑊᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᑊᐊᑊᐊᑦ ᑦᑯ ᐃᓂᑭ **ᑭᒥ** ᐃᓂᓂᑊᐊᑦ ᐅᑭᒪᑦ **ᐸᑦᑎᓴᕐ ᐹᓚᑊ** ᑲ ᐃᓂᓂᑲᓯᑊ ᑦ

ᑲᑦ ᐹᓚᑊ ᑦᑎᓴᕐ ᐹᓚᑊ ᓈ ᑭᐸᑭᑎᓇᑯᐸᑦ ᐃᓂᑭ ᒋᓴᕐᐊᑦ ᒋ ᓂᓯᒪᑲᓂᐃᓂᑦ?

ᓇᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑊᓴᑯᓯᒪᑦ ᐃᓂᑭᑊᐅᓂᑊᐊᑦ **ᒍᑊᐊᑦ** ᒋ ᒥᓄᐃᓂᓂᒪᑊᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑭ **ᒋᓴᕐᐊᑦ** ᑲᑫᑎᑦ ᑦᑯ ᑭ ᐱᐸᑭᑊᐊᑦ ᒪᓄᑦ ᑲᑕᓴᑲᑊᑊᑲᓂᐃᐃ **ᐸᑦᑎᓴᕐ ᐹᓚᑊ** ᑦᑯ ᐃᐃ ᓇᐃᓇᑊᐅᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭᐃᒋᐸᓴᓯᒡᖢᑊᑲᓂᐃᓂᑦ ᒋᓴᕐᐊᑦ ᑦ

ᑲᑦ ᑭ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᐃᑦᑭᑦ ᓇ ᐊᐊᑭ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᑭᑦᑭ ᓄᐊᒪᑫᐃᓂᓂ ᒋ ᒪᒋᑦᑕᑊᐊᑲᓂᐃᑦ ᒋᓴᕐ?

ᓇᑦ ᐊᐊᑭ ᐃᓴᓴ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑭᑦ ᑭ ᑲ ᐱᑦᑲᑊᐊᑲᓂᐃ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᑊᐅᐱᓯᐃᓂᓇᓇᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑭ ᑭᐱᑦᑲᑊᐊᑲᓂᐃ ᑭ ᒪᒋ ᐃᓂᑊᐅᐱᓯᐃᓂᓇᓂᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑭ ᑲᑊᑕᑦᑭᐊᑲᓂᐃᑊ ᑭᐅᑦᒋ ᓇᓇᑦᑕᐃᑊᐃᑯᓴᑦᑦ

ᑲᑦ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑲ ᑦᑕᒧᑊᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑭ ᑭᒥᐃᓂᓂᑊᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐸᐸᓴᑦᑦᑊᑊᐊᑦᐊᑦ ᒋᓴᕐ ᐊᑦ?

ᓇᑦ ᐃ ᑭ ᐊᐱᑊᑲᑕᓇᑊᐊ ᐊᓄᒻ ᒥᑦᐅᑦᑦᐊᑲᐃᑦᑦᓯᑦ ᐅᑭᒪ ᐃᑊᐊᑊᑲᑦ ᒥᑕᑦ ᑭ ᐱᑦᓯᑯᓇᑊᐊᑦ ᐅᓂᑦᒋᓂᑦ ᑦᑯ ᑭᐸᑭᑎᓇᒪᑊᐊᑊᐊᑦ ᐃᑦᑕᐊᑦᑯᓂ ᑭ ᑊᐱᒋᑯᓇᓴᑊᐊᐊᑦ ᑦᑯ ᒥᑦᑊᑭᑦ ᐅᐸᐱᑦᓯᑲᑊᐊᑲᑦ

ᑲᐸ ᑕᑦ ᑭ ᐅᒋᒋᑦᑦᑲᓂᓇᐱᑕᑦᐊᑦᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐸᐱᐊᑦᐊᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑭᑦᐊᑦ ᑕᑦ ᐁᑦ ᑭᑦ ᑐᐯᓂᒪᑦᑕ ᐃᑭᑦ ᒍᑦᐊᑦ ˣ

---

## ᓇᐸᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 41.

ᑲˣ ᐋᓂᑦᑐ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑳ ᑕᑦᓂᓵᑲᓂᐃᑦ ᒋᐸᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑯᑦᑯᑕ ᐁᑦᓂᑳᑐᑦ, ᐊᑭᑦ ᐊᐳᐃᑦ ᑳᑦᐸᒧ ᐊᒋᐃᑦ ᒥ ᐃᒪ ᑭ ᐱᒥᐃᑦ ᐅᑊ ᐊᑦᑐᑦᑕᑦᑎᑯᑦ, ᓄᐱᓇᓂᑯᑦ ᐊᐱᑦ ᒪᓇ ᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐃᑦᑫᑦᐊᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᓈᐱᓇᓈᑦᐋᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᓵᑲᑦᑲᑦᐋᑦᐋᑦ ᐋᑦᑐᑦᑕᑦᑎᑯᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᓇᐱ-ᓈᑦᐋᑦ ᓵᑲᑦᑲᑦᐊᒧᑦᐋᑦᐋᑦ ᐅ ᓂᒋᓂ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᓯᑕᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᑭ ᓂᑦᑐᑫ ᓵᑲᑦᑲᐃᑯᓯ ᓈ ᒋᐸᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᑳᑦᐃᑦ; ᓂᑦᑦ ᑭᒧᑎᑦᑲᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑭ ᓵᑲᑦᑲᐃᑳᓯᑦᐊᑦ, ᐯᑦᑦ ᐅ ᑭᒋᓂᑳᑦ ᐃᓈᑫᐳᑦ, ᐯᑦᑦ ᑕᑦ ᐅ ᓇᒪᒋᓂᑳᑦ ᐃᓈᑫᐳᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᑭ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᐃᑭᑐᑯᐸᑦ ᓈ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᐅ?

ᓇˣ ᐋᑦᑕᑦ; ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᐃᑭᑐᓈᓂᑦᐊᓄᑯᐸᑦ; ᑲᑦᑕ ᑕᑦᑲᑦᒪᑲᓂᐃ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒥᒋᐃᑦᑦᐅᐱᓯᓂᒋᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᑳ ᓈ ᐃᑦ ᒥᑦᑲ ᒋᐸᑦ ᑭ ᐊᑯᒋᑦ ᐋᑦᑐᑦᑕᑦᑎᑯᑦ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑯᓯᓈᑦ ᒋ ᓄᑲᑎᓯᐳᑦ ᑲᐸ ᒋ ᑦᐅᐯᑦᒋᑫᐳᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᐋᑦᑕᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐳᒥᐅᑕᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑳ ᓂᓯᑯᑦ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦ, ᓄᓴ, ᐊᑦᐯᐸᑦᑕᒪᐃᑦ, ᑳᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑫᑦᑕᓯᓈᑦᐋ ᑳ ᑦᑕᒧᑦᐋᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐅᑦᐱᐃᑳᑦᑕᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᐱᐃᑲᑦ ᑦᐊᑭᑦᐊᐳᐃᑦ ᐋᑦᑐᑦᑕᑦᑎᑯᑦ ᑳ ᑭ ᐸᑭᑎᓇᑦ ᐋᑦᑕᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᒥ ᐊᐊᑦ ᒋᐸᑦ, ᑦᐅᑭᒪᑦᑕᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᒍᑦᐊᑦˣ

ᑲˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑳ ᑦᑕᒧᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᒍᑦᐊᑦ ᒥᑦᑲ ᑭ ᐊᑯᒋᑦᓂᓂᒋᑦ ᐋᑦᑐᑦᑕᑦᑎᑯᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᓗᓂᒫᓪᓱᑦ, ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓪᓱᒻ, ᑭᒡᐱᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᓪᐁᑭᓯᓯᒥᓪᑫᑦ ᐱ ᓂᓵᑦᑕᓪᐁᑦ ᐃᐱᒪ ᐊᑦᑕᒐᓗᑎᑯᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᙵ ᑕᒡ ᐃᑭᒃ ᓵᓵᑭᐃᒋᑫᐃᓂᓂᓪᐊᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐅᑦᑕ- ᐱᐃᑫᐃᓂᓂᓪᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᐱᓄᑕᓪᐊᑦᑐᑦ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑐᓪᓱᒻ, ᑯᑕᑭᔭᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱᒫᒋᐊᑦ, ᑲᐃᑦ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑲᒡᑭᑐᓯᑦ ᒋ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᑎᓯᒻ ᙵ ᑲ ᐊᑦᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑕᒋᑫᐃᓂᓂᓪᐊᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐃᑭᒃ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᑦ ᑭᒫᓗᓂᒫᑦ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ, ᑯᑕᒡ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᒥᑦᒋᓇᔪᑦᑖᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ, ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᒪ ᒥᑫᓂᒥᑦᑐᑦ ᑭᒡ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᑦᑐ ᐱᑦᑎᑫᔭᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑕᒋᑫᐃᓂᓂᓪᐊᑦ ᑭᒃ ᓂᑦᑐᑦ ᑭᒧᑎᒡᑲᒻ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐯᑦᑕᒻ ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᓗᓂᒫᑦ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ, ᑯᑕᒻ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᒥᑦᒋᓇᔪᑦᑖᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ, ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᒪ ᒥᑫᓂᒥᑦᑐᑦ ᑭᒡ ᐅᑭᒫᐃᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᑦᑐ ᐱᑦᑎᑫᔭᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑐ ᓇᑦᑫᐊᑦᑐᐊᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑫᑫᑦ, ᑭᒡ ᐃᓂᑦ, ᓄᑦᑯᑦ ᑳᑦᑐᑲᒻ ᑭᒋᑭᑦᑐᑯᑦ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑐ ᐃᒋᑦ ᙵ

---

## ᓇᔪᑖᐃᓂᑲᑦ 42.

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑕᒡᐅᐸᑎᓂᒻ ᑭ ᓂᐳᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᑭ ᓂᓂᑦᑭᒡᑲ ᐊᑭᒻ, ᐊᓯᓂᓪᐊᒋᓪᐊᑦ ᑭ ᖑᒡᑭᐱᑭᓴᓪᐊᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᑲᒡᑭᑎᐱᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑭᑦᒻ ᓂᓯ ᑎᐸᐃᑲᑦ ᒥᓂᒻ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᑲᔭᒻ ᓈ ᑭ ᑭᑫᑦᑖᓪᑲᑦ ᐊᔪᔪ ᑭ ᓂᐳᑦ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ ᐊᐱ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐊᑦᑕᒡᐅᐸᑎᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓂᓯᓈᑲᓂᐃᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐊᑦᑕᒡ; ᐃᑭᒃ ᒥᑲᓯᐃᓂᓂᓪᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐳᑯᑲᒡᓪᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᓂᑦᑕᑦ ᑭᒧᑎᒡᑲᑦ, ᐃᐃᒃ ᑕᒡ ᓪᐊᑦᒪᓪᐊᑦ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ ᐊᔪᔪ ᓂᐳᓂᒋᑦ, ᑲᐃᑦ ᑕᒡ ᐃᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐳᑯᑲᒡᓪᐊᓯᓪᐊᑦ, ᐯᑦᑕᒻ ᑕᒡ ᐃᑭᒃ ᐅᑦᑕᑦᓪᐊᑦ ᐊᓂᑎᔭᐱᑯᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑦᐸᓪᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᒪ ᐅ ᐱᑲᑦ, ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓪᑲᒡᓪᑫᒋᓪᐊᓂᓂᓪᐊᑦ ᒥᒃᑭ ᑲᔪ ᓂᐱ, ᒥ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᑎᐱᒃᑯᔪᑦ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᐃᑭᑦᑐᐃᓇᑦ ᙵ

ᑲ ᙵ ᐊᓂᑦ ᐅᑭᑦᒪᑲᑭᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᓂᓯᑦ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᐃᑭᑦᑐᐃᓇᑦ?

ᓇ ᙵ ᐯᑦᑕᒻ ᐃᑭᑦᒪᑲᑦ, ᑲᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐯᑦᑕᒻ ᐅ ᑲᑦ ᑲᔪᑦ

ᐱᑊᑲᐃᑲᒐᓯᓂᓂ ; ᑯᑦ ᑦᒡ, ᐅ ᑲ ᑲᓇᑉᐊᐸᒫᑉᐊᑉ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑲ ᐸᕐᐸᑉᐊᑉᐊᑉ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑯᑦ ᓈ ᕿᐃᑉᑭᐃᑭᑦᐃᑉ ᑭ ᑎᐱᒡᑯᔭ ᑭ ᓵᔭᑲᑉᑲᐅᑉ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐯᒫᒋᐃᑉᐁᑉ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐊᑉᑦᒡ ; ᐃᓂᑉ ᒥᑲᓯᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑉ ᑲ ᐊᑉᑲᑉᑲᑉᐊᑉᐊᑉ, ᑭ ᒫᑦᐅᓂᑉᐊᑉ ᐅᑉ ᐊᑉᑭᐃᐃᓇᑉ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑉᑦᑎᓈᑉᐊᑉ ᑦᒡ ᐃᑉ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐅ ᑯᓇᑉ ᑉᐊᑭᑉ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑲ ᐊᑉᔭᑦᑭᓂᑲᑎᓂᑉ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᓂᑉ ᐃᐃᑉ ᕿᐃᑉᑭᐃᑭᑦᐃᑉ ᑲ ᑎᐱᒡᑯᔭᑉ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑭᕿᑉᐊᑉ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑦᒪᑲᑉ, ᑭ ᒫᑦᐅᓂᑉᑎᑉᐊ ᓂᑉ ᐊᑉᑭᐃᓇᑉ, ᐃᓂᑉ ᑦᒡ ᐃᑉ ᓂᑉ ᐱᓯᑲᑲᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᑉᑦᑎᑲᑉᑦᓈᑉᐊᑉ ˣ

---

## ᓇᔪᑦᐃᓂᑲᑉ 43.

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑉ ᐊᐊᑉ ᑲ ᓇᐃᓈᑭᑉ ᑭᔭᔭᑉ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᒍᓯᑉ ᐋᓇᒫᑎᔭ ᑦᑦᑉ ᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᒥᔭᑭᓯᑉ, ᑭ ᓇᑉᑦᑦᒪᕿᑯᐸᑉ ᑭᔭᑉ ᐃᔭᐃᓂ, ᑭ ᐃᑉᐊᑉᕿᐳᑭᓇᒪᑉᐊᑉ ᑦᒡ ᑉᐊᐱᑉᑭ ᐸᐸᑭᑉᐊᔭᐃᑭᓇᑉᑦ ᑲᔪ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑲ ᐃᑭᒫᑉᑲᑭᑉ ᐅᕿᐱᑲᑉ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑦᒡ ᐅᒡᑭ ᐊᓯᓂᒋᐅᒥᑯᑉ, ᑭᒋ ᐱᑯᔭᑲᑉᑦᑦ ᑲ ᑭ ᐅᑉᒋ ᐅᑦᒋᑲᑎᑉ, ᑭ ᐱᒥᑦᒫᒋᑉ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᑎᑎᐱᓇᑉ ᒥᑉᑎᑦᓂᑉ ᐊᓯᓂᑉ ᐃᒡᑉᑲᑎᒥᑦᑦ ᐃ ᐊᐳᒋᑦᑉ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᓂᑉ ᐊᐊᑉ ᕿᐃᑉᑭᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᕿᐃᓂᓂ ᑲ ᐃᑉᑦᑦ ᕿ ᐃᑦ ᓇᐃᓈᑲᓂᐃᓂᑉ ᑭᔭᔭᑉ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐊᓵᔭᐅ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦᑉ, ᐅ ᑲ ᓇᐃᓂᑯᑉ ᐃᓂᑉ ᕿᑭᑉᑦᐃᓯᓂᑉ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐃᑭᑉ ᓵᔭᑭᐃᑭᕿᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑉ ᑭ ᐃᑉᐁᓯᑉᑲ ᒥᓇᑉᐊᑉ ᑭ ᐅᓂᑉᑲᓂᑭᑦ, ᑭᔭᔭᑉ, ᐊᓂᑉ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑭᕿᑉᐊᑉ ᑭ ᐃ ᐅᑦᑭᐊᑉᐊᑉ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑉᐊᑲᓇᑉ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓇᓯᑉᑲ ᑎᐱᑲᑎᓂᑉ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦᓂᔭᑉᐊᑉᐊᑉ ᒪᓄ ᒥᑲᓯᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑉ ᑭ ᐊᑲᑉ-

·ᑕᑕᒧ·ᐋᒻ ᐃᐃᑉ ᒋᐸᐟᑲᒥᑯᓂ, ᑲᐊ ᑦᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓈ·ᐋᒋᑐᓈ·ᐋᑉ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᓯᓂᑉ ᑭᐱᒡᑦᑐ ᑲ ᐊᔭᓂᑯᐸᓐᑉ?

ᑲᑉ ᑭ ᐅᓂᒡᑲ ᓈ ᒋᓴᑦ ᒪᔭᑯᒻ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑐᑯᐸᓐᑉ?

ᓇᑉ ᐋᑉᑦ; ᐃᐸᒻ ᑫᑭᖁᐹ·ᐊᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᓂᑦᑕᑦ ᑭᑦᑲᑉ ᓂᑦᑯᑕ·ᐊᑐ, ᒋᐅᐸ ᐅᑉ ᐅᑦᒐᓕᒪᑦ ᑭᒋᑭᑦᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐱ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓈᑦ·ᐊᑦ, ᑲᐊ ᑦᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᑕᑎᑎᐱᓈᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐊᓯᓂᑦ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐃᑕᑦ ᒥᑲᓯᐃᓂᓂ·ᐊᑦ ᐋᐱᒋ ᑭ ᓴᑭᓯ·ᐊᑦ ᓐᐳᑦᑭᑦ ᑦᐱᑦᑯᒻ ᑭ ᐃᑦᓈᑯᓯ·ᐋᒻ ᒥ ᑦᑐ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐅᓂᒡᑲᒻ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑲᐃᑦ ᑲᐊ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᓈᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ·ᐋᐸᒥᑯᓯᑦᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᓈᑦ ᑲ ᑫᐃᑦᑭᐃᑭᑦᑦ·ᐋᒻ ᒋ ᐅᓂᒡᑲᒻ ᒋᓴᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᑌᐱᑦ ᑲᐊ ᐋᓴᔭᑦ, ᒋᓴᑦ ᑦᑐ ᐃᑦ ᑎᐱᓈᐊ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᔭᑦᑲᖁᑦᑦᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑦᑦ ᑌᐱᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑦᑦ ᒋ ᐅᓂᒡᑲᓂᒋᑦ ᒋᓴᑦᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᑲᐃᑦ ᒋᐯᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᑭ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᓯ ᓂᑦ ᒐᒐᑦ ᒋ ᑕᑦᑫᑦ; ᑲᐃᑦ ᑲᐊ ᑭ ᑲ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᓯ ᑭᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᑦ ᒋ ·ᐋᐸᑦᑕᑦ ᐃᑦᑭᓯ·ᐃᓂᓂᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑭᑦᑦ ᐋᓴᔭᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐊᐱ ᐸᑭᑎᓈᑦ ᐅ ᒐᒐᑦᑲᑦ ᒪᒋᐱᒫᑎᓯᐃᓈᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ, ᐅ ᑲ ·ᐋᐸᒫᑦ ᐅ ᓂᒐᓂᓴᑦ, ᐅ ᑲ ᓇᑦᑭᑦᑦ ᐅ ᐱᒫᑎᓯᐃᑦ ᑲᐊ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᓇᑦᑕᐧᐅᑦᒋᑫᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᑦᑕ ᒥᓄ ᐃᓂᑦᑖᑦᑲᑎᓂ ᐅ ᓂᑦᒋᑦᑦᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑭᑭᓈ·ᐋᒋᒋᑲᑦ ᐧᐅᑦᒋ ᐃᑦᑕᑦᑦ ᑭ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒻᒫᒥᓈᑦ ᒥᓈ·ᐋ ᒋ ᐅᓂᒡᑲᒻ?

ᓇᑉ ᒣᑦᑲ ᐃᑭᑉ ᒍ·ᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭᒋᐊᔭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑯᒥ·ᐋ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒪᒪᑦᑖᑯᒧ·ᐋᒻ, ᒋᓴᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ, ·ᐊᓈᒋᑦᐸᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑭᒋᐊᔭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑦ, ᑭ ᓂᓕᑭᒋᑦᑲᑦ ᒥᓈ·ᐋ ᓂᑦ ᑲ ᒪᔭᐃᓈᑦ; ᐃᐃᑉ ᑭ ᒪᒥᑯᑦᑕᑦ ᑎᐱᓈᑦᐅ ᐃᔭᑉ, ᑲᐊ ᑦᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᔭᑦᑲᒡᐃᑦᑕᒪᑦᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓈᑦ ·ᐹᒧᒋ ᐃᒡᑦᑲᔭᑦ ᒋᑦᓴᓕᒥᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓱᓂᑦ ᒪᓄ ·ᑫᑯᓂᓈᑦ ᒋ ᐃᓴᑫᑦᑕᒥᐃᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᓴᓴᑭᐃᒋᑫᐃᓂᓂᑦᑦ

ᑲᔪ ᒥᑳᓯᐃᓂᓂᐧᐊᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑭᒋ ᐊᓂᔅᓇᐅᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑯ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑭ-ᔅᑲᑎᓂᑦ ᒥᓇᐧᐃ ᒋ ᐧᐊᓂᑉᑳᑉᑫ

---

## ᓇᔪᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 44.

ᑲᑫ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᑦ ᓂᑦᑦ ᑳ ᒥᑲᑦ ᑭ ᑦᑲᑦᓯᓂᓂᑦ ᒋᐅᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᒋᔪᑦ ᐃᔭᑦ?

ᓇᑫ ᒥᓇ ᒫᑦᑦᓕᑦ, ᐊᐊᑦ ᑲᔪ ᓂᑦᑯᑦ ᒥᓇ ᒋᔪᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑦ, ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᔅᐃᒥᐧᐃᑉ ᑯᑦᑭᔭᑦ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᑦ ᐱ ᓈᓯᑲᒧᐧᐃᑉ ᒋᐅᑲᒥᑯᓂ, ᐃ ᐳᓯᓇᒪᐧᐃᐧᐃᑉ ᒋᔪᑦ ᐃᔭᐃᓂᑫ

ᑲᑫ ᐃᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᔅᒋᑫᑉ ᒥᓇ ᒫᑦᑦᓕᑦ ᑭ ᒥᑲᒧᐧᐃᓯᑦ ᒋᔪ ᐃᔭᐃᓂ?

ᓇᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᐊᐃ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐃᑦ ᐱᑦᑦᑦ ᑲᔪ ᒐᓇᑦ, ᐅᐅ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᒫᒋᐃᓈᐧᐃᑦ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᑦ, ᑳᐃᑦ ᑦᑯ ᓂ ᑭᑫᑦᓯᑦ ᐃᓂᑦᑐ ᑳ ᐃᔅ ᔅᑦᑭᔅᒫᐧᐃᑉ ᒋᐅᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐱᑦᑎᑫᐧᐃᑉ ᐃᓂᑦᑉ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑉᑳᐸᐃᑦᑯᐧᐃᑦ ᓂᔅᑦ ᐅᑦᒐᓕᑦ, ᒥ ᑦᑯ ᑭ ᐃᑯᐧᐃᑉ ᐃᔭᔪ ᓂᐳᐃᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐧᐊᓂᑉᑳ ᒋᔪᑦ ᑫ

ᑲᑫ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᓇᑦ ᓂᑦᑦ ᑳ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐃᑉ ᒋᔪᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐧᐊᓂᑉᑳᑉ?

ᓇᑫ ᒫᓇ ᒫᑦᑦᓕᑦ, ᒥᐧᑳ ᐯᓕᑦ ᑭ ᓂᐸᐃᑉ ᒋᐅᑲᒥᑯᑦ, ᑳᐃᑦ ᑦᑯ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑦᑦᐃᓇᐧᐃᑦ ᐸᓂᒫᒪ ᐅᐅ ᑳ ᐃᑯᑉ, ᒥᓇ ᑫ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑯ ᒋᔪᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦᑦᒪᐧᐃᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᑦ ᑭ ᓇᑭᑉᑳᐧᐃᑉ, ᒋ ᓈᓯᑲᐧᐃᑦᓂᑉ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑳᓇᑦ, ᒋ ᐃᑦᑦᒪᐧᐃᑦᓂᑉ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑳᓕᓕ ᒋ ᐃᔭᓂᑉ, ᐃᐃᒪ ᑦᑦ ᒋ ᐱ ᐧᐃᐸᒫᑉ

ᑲᑫ ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᑦᐧᐃᑦᐧᐊᑦ ᓈ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑳᓇᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦᓂᑉ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᐧᑫᐧᐊᑦ, ᓂᑦ ᑭ ᐧᐃᐸᒫᓈᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᒋᔪᑦ?

ᓇᑫ ᑳᐃᑦ; ᐅ ᑭ ᑌᐧᐯᑦᐧᐃᓯᐧᐃᐧᐃᑦ ᑫ

---

ᓇᕐᓱᐃᓂᑲᑦ 45.

ᑲᓪ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᑎᑦᐋ ᐃᑭᒃ ᑭᒋᓴᓴᑭᐃᒋᕿᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐊᐱ ᒥᑲᑦᐋᔅᑦᐋ ᓂᐳᐃᓂᑦᐊ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑦᐊᓂᒃᑲᓂᒋ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ?

ᓇᓪ ᐅ ᑭ ᒥᓈᑦᐋᑦ ᓐᓂᔭᐃᓂᒃ ᒥᑲᓱᐃᓂᓂᑦᐊᑦ ᐅᐅ ᒋ ᐃᑭᑦᓂᒻ, ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐱ ᓈᓱᑲᑯᑦ ᒋᓴᒃ ᓂᐸᒻᑎᐱᑦ, ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓂᑯ ᑦᒥᑦᑲ ᓂᐸᒃᐅᑦᓪ

ᑲᓪ ᐊᓂᑦ ᓂᑦᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓄᑯᓱᑦᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᒋᓴᒃ?

ᓇᓪ ᐃᐃᒃ ᐯᕐᑦᑲᑦ ᑭᕐᑲᑦ ᓂᐳᐃᓂᑦᐊ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑦᐋᓂᒃᑲᒻ, ᑭ ᐸᑦᑲᐃᑲᒐᓂᑦ ᐃᒃᑦᑲᒐᒪᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐁᕐ ᒫᑦᐊᒋᐃᑦᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᑯᓴᑦᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᒍᑦᐊᑦ, ᒋᓴᒃ ᑭ ᐱ ᐃᓵ ᓈᑦᐊᐅᐃᑦᐋᑦ ᑦᒃ ᑭ ᓂᐸᐃᑦ, ᑭ ᐃᑭᑦᓂᒻ ᑦᒃ, ᐱᓴᓂᓱᐃᑦ ᑭ ᑲ ᐃᑦ ᐃᒋᐃᑯᓈᑦᐊ ; ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᐋᐸᑦᑎᓈᑦ ᑦᒃ ᐅ ᓂᑦᒋᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᓱᑦᒃ

ᑲᓪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᓈ ᐃᑭᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᐊᑦᐅᑦᐋᑯᐸᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᓂᑯᓱᑦᐋᑯᑦᐋᑦ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ?

ᓇᓪ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᐊ ᐅᑦ ᑕᒪᒃ, ᑳᐃᑦ ᑦᒃ ᑭ ᑌᑦᐯᑦᓱ ᐊᐱ ᑦᐋᑦᑦᒪᑯᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᐋᐸᒫᑦᐋᑦ ᒋᓴᓴᑦ; ᒥᓇᑦᐋ ᑳ ᑲᐱᑯᓴᓂᑦ ᑦᐅᓱᑭᕐᑲᑦ ᒥᓇᑦᐋ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑯᓱᑦᐋᑦ, ᒥ ᑦᒃ ᑲᐸ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭ ᐋᔭᑦ ᑕᒪᒃᓪ

ᑲᓪ ᒥ ᓈ ᑦᒃ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᑌᑦᐯᑦᑦ ᑕᒪᒃ?

ᓇᓪ ᒋᓴᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ, ᐱ ᐃᓂᓇᑦ ᑭ ᓂᐱᓈᑦᑲᓂᓂᑦᑦᑦ, ᑲᓇᐊᐸᑦᑦ ᓂ ᓂᑦᒋᑦ, ᐅᐅᒪ ᐃᕐᓂᑦᑎᓂᑦ ᑭᒋᑦᐋᑦᐃᓇᑦ ᑦᒃ ᓂ ᐱᑲᑦ : ᑭᑯ ᐃᑦ ᐋᑦᓂᑦᑭᑦ ᑌᑦᐯᐸᑦᐋᑦ ᑦᒃ ᓪ ᑕᒪᒃ ᑦᒃ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ, ᓂᑦ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒫᑦ ᑲᐸ ᓂᑦ ᑭᕐᒪᓂᑦᑦ!

---

ᓇᐸᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 46.

ᑲᓵ ᐊᓂᑦ ᒥᓂᑦ ᐊᑭᑦ ᑳ ᑕᓂᓯᒻ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑳ ᐊᐸ-ᒋᒋᐸᒻ?

ᓇᓵ ᓂᒥᑕᓇ ᑕᓯ ᑭᑦᑯᑲᑊ ᒪᓄᓐᐊ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑯᓯᑕᐧᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐊᑲᓇᑦ, ᑲᐸ ᑕᒡ ᓂᑦᑯᑎᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑲᓕᓕᑲᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓄᑯᓯᑕᐧᐊᑦ ᓈᓇᑦ ᒥᑕᓯᒥᑕᓇ ᐊᓂᑦᑯᓈᐯᑦᓵ

ᑲᓵ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐊᑦᑕᒪᐧᐊᑭᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᐧᐸᒧᑦᑦ ᑭᒋᑭᑦᑯᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᐱᑦᑲᒻ ᒋᓴᑦ?

ᓇᓵ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ; ᑭ ᑳ ᐅᑦᑦᓂᐊᒪᐧᐃᓂᓈᐧᐊ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐸᓂᓯᒻ ᐅᒪᒫᒻ ᒋᑦᓴᓕᑦ ᐅᑐᓇ ᑕᑦᑫᐸᒻ, ᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐅᐧᑲ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐊᓂᑦᑯᓈᐯᒻ, ᓯᑲᐊᑦᑕᑫᐸᒻ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐧᐅᐸᓯᒥᑦ ᐅᒻ ᐃᑦᑦᓂᑲᓯᐧᐃᓂᑦᒻ, ᑲᐸ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐧᐅᐧᑭᓯᓯᒫᐧᐃᒻ, ᑲᐸ ᐸᓂᓯᒻ ᐅᒪᒫᒻ ᐅᒻ ᐃᑦᑦᓂᑲᓯᐧᐃᓂᑦᒻ ᐧ

ᑲᓵ ᐊᓂᑦᑐ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐊᑦᐳᐸᑦ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐊᐱ ᑭᒋᑭᑦᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐃᑦ ᐅᑦᐱᑦᑲᒻ?

ᓇᓵ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐯᑕᓂ ᐃᑦ ᑲᐸ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᐊᓂ ᐊᐳᒥᐅ ᒥᓄᑦᑕᐧᐊᒻ ᑕᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐸᑲᓈᐱᐊᑦ ᑲᐸ ᑕᒡ ᐧᐊᐧᑭᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐱᓈᑲᓂᐃ ᑲᐃᑦ ᑕᒡ ᒥᓇᐧᐊ ᐅ ᑭ ᐧᐊᐸᒥᑯᓯᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ ᑭᒋᑭᑦᑯᑦ ᑕᒡ ᑭ ᐱᑦᑎᑫᐊᑲᓂᐃ ᑲᐸ ᑕᒡ ᓇᒪᑕᐱ ᑭᒐᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭᒋᓂᑲᑦᑦ ᐧ

ᑲᓵ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑦ ᑲ ᑭᑲᐸᒫᑲᓂᐃᒻ ᐃᐃᑦ ᒋ ᓈᐱᒡᑲᐧᐊᒻ ᒍᑦᒋ ᐃᑦᑦᑲᓇᓴᑦ?

ᓇᓵ ᐊᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᓂ ᒫᑦᑕᓴᑦ ᑲ ᐃᑦᑦᓂᑲᓯᒻᑦᓵ

ᑲᓵ ᐊᑦᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑭᑦᑯᑲᑊ ᐃᐃᑦ ᐊᐱ ᐸᓂᓯᒻ ᐅᒪᒫᒻ ᑭ ᐱ ᓇᓯᑲᐧᐊᒻ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᑦ?

ᓇᓵ ᐃᐃᑦ ᑲᑦᑯᑲᐧ ᐯᑦᑎᑲᑦᑦ ᐅᑦᑦᓂᑲᒪᒻ, ᐊᐱ ᑲ ᑲᓇᐧᐅᑦᑎᑲᒪᒻ ᐯᑦᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᒍᐧᐊᒻ ᐅ ᐃᑯᑦᑎᐃᓂᐧᐊᑦ, ᐯᑦᑦᑲᓄᑦᑦ ᑭ ᐊᑦᐳᐧᐊᒻ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑲᓇᒻᓵ

ᑲᕝ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓇ ᐧᐋᐸᒫᐧᐋᑉ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐸᓂᓯᑉ ᐅᒐᒫᑦ?

ᓇᕝ ᑭᒋᑭᕐᓇᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᒫᓯᑦᑲᑦ ᓄᑦᑕᑯᓯᐃᑦ ᒪᔭᑯᑉ ᕿᒋᓄᑎᑦᑭᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᑕ ᑳ ᓂᑭᑦᑕᐧᐋᑭ ᐅᑐᓇᓇᑦ ᒪᔭᑯᑉ ᐃᑉᑯᑐ ᐅᑐᓇᓇᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᓈᓯᑳᑯᓈᐧᐋ ᐃᑭᑉ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑲᓇᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᑭᑉᑳᑯᐧᐋᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐅᑦᑕᕐᐧᐋᑉ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑕ ᐅ ᑭ ᒧᑉᑭᓐᑉᑳᑯᐧᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐸᓂᓯᓂᑦ ᐅᒐᒫᐧᑲᑦ ᑭ ᐊᔭᒧᐧᐊᑦ ᑦᑕ ᐊᓄᑉ ᐅᑦᑕᐧᓴᔭᑲᑭᑦ ᐊᐳᕐᑭᐧᕐᐃᓇᑦ ᐅᑳ ᑳ ᑭᕐᑕᐧᑲᓯᓄᑦ ᐧᐸᒧᕐ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐊᐱᑉ

---

## ᓇᔪᑦᐃᓂᑲᑦ 47.

ᐃᑭ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᓪᑦ ᐅᑉ ᐃᕐᑭᕐᑭᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋᑦ

ᑲᑉ ᐊᐧᐅᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐅᕐᐱᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᐧᐅᓂ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᓪᑦ ᐅᑉ ᐃᕐᑭᕐᑭᐧᐃᓂᐧᐋᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑲᒐᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐊᐊᑉ ᑳ ᒥᓄ ᐃᕐᐧᐅᐱᓯᑉ ᑰᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑲᓯᑉ ᐃᐃᐧᐅᓂ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᒥᐧᓈᒋᒧᐃᓂᓂ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᕐᐱᐊᒪᐧᐋᑦ ᐊᓂᕐᓈᐅᑦ ᑕᔪᐧᐅᔪᓂᒫᓂᑉ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒋᔭᔭᑦ ᑎᐅᐱᓚᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑲᓯᑉᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᐊᑦᔭᓂᒧᒋᑲᒐᑦ ᐅᐅᒪ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐅᐅ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᑦ ᐋᓂᒧᒋᑲᒐ ᐅᓈᑎᓯᐧᐋᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐊᓂᕐᓈᐅᑦ ᑕᔭᐧᐅᔪᑦᑕᒧᐧᐋᐧᐋᑉ ᒋᔭᑦ ᐧᕐᑦ, ᐃᐃᑉ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐅᓂᑦᑲᓂᑉ ᒋᔭᔭᑦ ᓇᔭᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᐧᐅᐱᓯ ᐸᑉ ᑳ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐧᐋᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐱᐃᑐ ᐊᓂᕐᓈᐅᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑕ ᐋᓂᒧᒋᑲᒐ ᐃᐃᐧᐅ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᓇᑦ ᐅᕐᐱᒋᑭᐧᐋᑯᐸᓐᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᑉ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐊᐱ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑭ ᐧᑫᑭᑲᐸᐃᐃᑦ ᒋ ᑐᐧᐅᔪᓂᒫᑉ ᒋᔭᔭᑦ ᐱᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᑭᑦ ᐅᑐᓈᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓵᑉ

ᑲᑉ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᕐᑦ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐧᑫᑯᓂᓇᑦ ᐊᑦᔭᓂᒧᒋᑲᒐᑭᑦ ᐅᐅᒪ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᑦ?

ᓇᑉ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒪᒫᑕᐃᐃᕐᑭᕐᑭᐧᐃᓇᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᑭᕐᑭᐧᐋᑉ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᓪᑦ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᑕ ᑳ ᐃᕐ ᑲᐧᑲᑭᐅᑦᐧᑦ ᓂᑦᑕ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐧᑲᔭᑦ

ᐊᔭᒥᐅᐃᓂᓂᐊᑊ ᑲᔪ ᑦᑐ ᑳ ᐃᑦ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᐃᓐᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐱᐃᑌᐃᓂᓂᐊᑊ ᐃᐃᐅᓂ ᒥᓇᒋᒧᐃᓂᓂ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦ ᐸᑊᑲᓐᑦᑲᓂᑊ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒪᒫᑦᑦᐃᑦᒋᑲᓇᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᒋᑭᑊᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᒪᑊ ᒋᔪᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ ᑭ ᐃᑦᒋᑭᑊᐊᑦ ?

ᓇˣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒪᒫᑦᑦᐃᒋᑭᐃᓇᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᒋᑭᑦ ᒋᔪᑦ ᑎᐱᓇᐅ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑦᓂᑳᓱᐃᓂᑦᑊ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᒪᑉᑲᐃᓱᐃᓂᑦᑊ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐃᑦᒋᑭᑊ ᐃᑭᑉ ᑦᑐ ᐃᑦ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᒪᑊ ᐅᑦ ᐃᑦᓂᑳᓱᐃᓂᑦᑊ ᒋᔪᑦ ᑭ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐃᑦᒋᑭᑊᐊᑦ ; ᒧᔪᑊ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒫᑭᑦᒋᑭ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑦᑦᐃᒋᑭᑦ ᒋᔪᑦ, ᓇᓂᑦᑯᑎᑦ ᑦᑐ ᐃᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᒪᑊ ᑭ ᑲᑦᑲᑦᑭᐃᑦᐅᑦᐊᑊ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑦᑦᐃᒋᑭᑦᐊᑊ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐃᑕᒪᐃᑦᑦ ᐯᑦᑊ ᒫᒪᑦᑦᐃᒋᑭᐃᑦ ᑳ ᑦᑕᒪᑦᐊᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᒪᑊ ᐃ ᑲᑦᑲᑕᑭᐃᑦᐅᑦᐊᑦ ˣ

ᓇˣ ᓂᐳᐃᓂᓂ ᑭ ᑲᑦᑲᑕᑭᐃᑦᐅᑦᐊᑊ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐋᓇᓈᔭᑦ ᑳᔪ ᓴᑉᑦᑲ ᑳ ᑭ ᑭᓇᐃᑦᑭᓂᒋᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᓂᑕᑦ ᐊᐸᑦᑕᑦ ᑳ ᓂᓴᑳᓂᐃᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐋᐱ ᑭ ᑲᑦᑲᑕᑭᐃᑦᑦ ᐃᑭᑉ ᑦᑲᔭᑊ ᐋᔭᒥᐋᐃᓂᓂᑦᑊ ?

ᓇˣ ᐋᑦ ᑦᑐ ᐊᐊᑉ ᕿᑦᑊ ᐊᐊᑉ ᒐᑦ ᐃᒋᑭᑦᐅᔭᑦ ; ᑭ ᓂᓯᑦᑯᑯᐸᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐅᑦᑦᑕᑦ ᑳᔪ ᑦᑐ ᑭ ᒫᒪᑦᑦᐃᒋᑭ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᐃ ᐱᒪᒋᐋᒋᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐱᑦᑦ ᒋ ᓂᓯᒪᓯᐃᑦᑦ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐊᑦᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᓂᑕᑦ ᑭᒋᐱᐃᑌᐃᓂᓂ ᑳ ᑦᑭᑲᐸᑦᐃᐃᑦᑦ ᒋ ᑌᑦᐯᔪᓂᒪᑦ ᒋᔪᔪᑦ?

ᓇˣ ᐊᐊᑉ ᑲᑦᓂᓕᔭᑦ ᐯᑦᑊ ᑭᒥ ᒥᑳᓱᐃᓂᓂ ˣ

ᑲˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦ ᑦᑭᑳᐸᐃᐃᑦᑦ ?

ᓇˣ ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐅᒋᒋᑦᑦᑲᓂᓇᐱᑕᑦᐋᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦᑦ, ᑭ ᐯ ᓄᑯᓱᑕᑯ ᐅᑦᒐᓕᑦ, ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑯᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᒐᐸ ᑕᓈᑭᐃᓂᑦ ᒋ ᐃᑦᒋᓂᔪᐊᒫᑦᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᖁᒪᑦ ᐱᑕᑦ ᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑯᑦ ᐃᐃᑦᑦᓂ ᑦᑲᔭᑊ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑭᐃᑦᓂᓂ, ᑲᔪ ᑦᑦ ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᑦᑕᑦᐊᑦ ᐱᑕᑦᑦ ᒋᐃᑦᒋᓇᒥᓂᑦ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑦᑦ ; ᑭᖓᒪᓂᑦ ᐅ ᓵᑭᐊᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᑦ ᐃᓂᑉᐃᓈᐯᑦ ᑦᐱᑉᑯ ᐅᑦᒋ ᓵᑭᐊᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑰᑦᐊᑦ ˣ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐱᐃᑐᑉᐊᓂᕐᓱᓈᐅᑦ ᐅᑉ ᐊᐸᖏᑕᒥᑉᐋᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᑳᓱᒃ?

ᓇᙵ ᐊᐊᒃ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᑉᐅᐱᓱᒃ ᐸᒥ, ᐋᐱᒋ ᑳ ᑲᑉᑫᒋᑦ ᐋᐱ ᑳ ᑲᑉᑫᑳᐸᐃᐃᑦ ᒋ ᑭᑫᑕᒥᐃᑉᐅᒃ ᐃᐃᑉᐅᓂᒃ ᒥᑉᓇᒋᒧᑉᐃᓂᓂ ᐅᓂᑯ ᑉᑲᑲᒥᑳᑦ ᐊᑭᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᐃᕐᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐ ᑉᑫᑳᐸᐃᐃᑦ ᐊᐊᒃ ᐸᒥ?

ᓇᙵ ᑉᐅᒡᑭᓂᑭᐃᒃ ᐋᐱᒋ ᐅᑭ ᓇᓄᑳᒋᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᒃ ᑉᑲᔭᑦ ᐊᔭᒥᐋᑦᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ, ᑳᔪᑦ, ᑦᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᓇᐅᑦᑖᑦ ᒋ ᓂᓴᑲᓂᐃᓂᒋᑦ ᒡᑎᐱᑦ, ᑭ ᐊᓂ ᐃᓵᑦ ᑦᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑕᒪᒃᑲᒃ ᑕᓈᑫᐃᓂᑦ ᐅᒡᑉᑳᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᓂᓯᑉᐅᐸᐅᑯᑦ ᒪᓂᑦ ᑉᐋᔭᔭᓯᐃᓂᓂ, ᒥ ᑦᒡ ᑭᖁᒪᓂᑦ ᑭ ᑭᑫᑕᒥᐃᑯᒃ ᐃᐃᒃ ᑫᑫᑉ ᑉᑳᔭᑉ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐃᓂᓂᒃ

ᑲᙵ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᑦᑭᓂᓂᑉ ᐊᐊᒃ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᑉᐅᐱᓱᒃ ᐸᒥ ᐊᐱ ᑭ ᐃᑦ ᑯᒋᑦ ᑭ ᐃ ᑭᑫᑕᒥᐃᑉᐅᒃ ᒥᑉᓇᒋᒧᑉᐃᓂᓂ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᑭᒃ ᒍᑉᐊᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᑲᑉᑫᒋᑦᓇᑉᐊᒃ ᒋ ᓂᓴᑉᐋᑦ ᑳᔪᑦ ᑦᒡ ᐱᑦ ᐋᐳᐃᑦ ᑭᒋ ᐋᔭᒥᐅᐃᑲᒥᑯᑦ ᐅᑉ ᐋ ᑭ ᑕᕐᓂᓯᑯᐸᓂᑦ ᑭᑉᐱᑦ ᐱᒪᒋᐃᑯᓯᑭᐸᑦ ᑭᒥ ᒥᑯᓯᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦᒃ

ᑲᙵ ᑉᑫᑯ ᓂᓂᓂ ᑳ ᐅᑦᒋᓴᓂᑉ ᐅᐅ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᑭᒃ ᒍᑉᐊᑉ ᐅ ᑭ ᐹᑕᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᐸᓚᑦ ᐅ ᓇᓴᒪᐱᑦ ᑭᒥ ᐅᑭᒪ; ᐸᒥ ᑦᒡ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓈᑦ; ᓂ ᓇᑦᑕᑉᐅᓂᒪ ᐊᐊᒃ ᓯᓴᑉ ᒋ ᑎᐹᑯᓂᑦ; ᒥ ᑦᒡ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒥ ᐃᑦᑕᑉᐃᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᓂᓴᐅᑦ ᐅ ᒥᑦᒋᒪᐱᓱᑦᒃ

ᑲᙵ ᑉᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᑉᑳᔭᑦ ᐋᑳᔭᓂᒧᒋᑳᑕᑉ ᐅᐅᒪ ᒪᓯᓇᑦᐃᑳᓂᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐃᐃᒪ ᑭᒥᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓴ ᐊᐊᒃ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᑉᐅᐱᓱᒃ ᐸᒥ, ᐊᓂ ᐱᓵᑦ ᑦᒡ ᑭ ᐱᑯᓴᓂᓂ ᓈᐱᑉᑳᓂᓂ ᑳᔪ ᑦᒡ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒪᑭᓯ ᑳᔪ ᑭ ᒪᒥᓴᒥᑦᒡᒃ

---

ᓇᔪᑦᐃᓂᑳᑦ 48.

ᐃᓂᒃ ᑭᒥ ᐅᕐᕐᐱᐊᒪᑎᐃᓇᑦ ᑳ ᐅᕐᕐᐱᐊᒧᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᑭᒃ ᐊᐸᖏᑕᒪᑉᒃ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᓇᑦ ᑳ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᓗᒧᑦᑏᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑭᒋ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᓕᒫᑎᐃᓇᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐅᑯ ᐊᐸᖏᓚᑦ; ᐸᵀ, ᑳᐸ ᐱᑕᕝ, ᑳᐸ ᕿᖕ, ᑳᐸ ᒐᑦ, ᑳᐸ ᒍᑦ?

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓃᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑉᐅᑦᒋ ᑭ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑉᐋᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐱᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑉᐋᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐃᓂᒡ ᐃᓈᐅᑦ ᐋᓐᐸ ᑳ ᑉᕿᑲᐸᐃᐃᑦᑕ, ᒋ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᑉᐋᑉᐋᑦ ᒋ ᒪᒡᑲᑉᐅᑦᑕᒥᑦ ᒋ ᑲᓇᑉᐅᑦᑕᒥᓂᒋᑦ ᐅ ᒐᑉᐯᐸᑦᑕᒪᐃᓂᑉᐋᑦᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐊᑉᐅᓐᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᓃᑦᑕ ᑳ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑭᒋ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑎᐃᓂᓂᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐊᐊ ᒥᓄᐃᕐᑉᐅᐱᓕᑦ ᐸᵀ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᕈᒥᐃᓂᓂᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᐃᑉᑉᐅᓂ ᓂᑦᑕ ᑭᒋ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑎᐃᓂᓂ ᒥᐃᐃᒪ ᑳ ᑭ ᑭᓄᐊᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᒍᑉᐋᑦ ᑳᐸ ᐱᐃᑐᐃᓂᑉᐋᑦ ᒋ ᑉᐊᓂᑭᓂᑦ ᐅ ᑳᐅᑐ ᐃᕐᒋᑭᐃᓇᑦ ᒋ ᑐᑉᐯᐸᓂᒫᑉᐋᑦ ᒋᐸᑦ ᐸᑯᐸᓂᒧᑉᐋᑦ ᐅ ᓴᑉᐅᑦᒋᑭᐃᑦ ᑳᐸ ᐅ ᐱᒫᒋᐃᑉᐅᐃᑦᙵ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑯᑦᑕ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒫᑎᐃᑦ ᑳ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᐸᵀ?

ᓇᙵ ᓂᕐᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑉᐊ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑯᓕᑦ ᐃᓂᕐᕕᐃᓈᐅᑦ ᐅᕐᑦ ᑦᑕ ᐃᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑲᓗᓴ ᐃᓂᓂᑉᐋᑦ, ᐅᕐᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑯᓕᒋ ᐃᓂᓂᑉᐋᑦ, ᑳᐸ ᓂᕐᑦ ᐅᑦᑕᓴᐃᓈᑳ ᐃᓂᓂᑉᐋᑦ, ᑳᐸ ᑦᑕ ᓂᕐᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑉᐊᑳᓇᑦ ᑎᒧᑎ ᑳ ᐃᕐᕕᓂᑳᓂᑦᑭᑦ, ᑳᐸ ᐅᕐᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑮᑦᑕ, ᐅᕐᑦ ᑳᐸ ᐃᓂᑉ ᐸᓕᒪᑦᙵ

ᑲᙵᑉᑯᑯᓂᑦ ᐃᓂ ᑳ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑯᓕᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᑉᐋᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐅᐅ ᑭ ᐃᑦ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᑳ ᐅᑦᒋ ᐅᕐᕕᐊᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᑳᐃᑦ ᑭ ᑳ ᑭ ᑕᑉᐅᑦᑕᓇᑉᐊ ᑖᐱᑦᑯᑦ ᑭ ᐃᓂᑉᑦᑕᓂᑉᐅᑦ ᑭᑦ ᐋᓐᐸᒥᑉᐅᐃᓂᑉᐋᑦ ᒥᑉᑳ ᑭ ᐅᑦᐅᑦᑎᓐᑦ

ᑲᙵ ᐋᓂᑦ ᑳ ᐃᕐᒋᑭᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑯᓕᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᑉᐋᑦ?

ᓇᙵ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐃᑭᑦ ᑯᓕᑦ ᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑉᐋᑦ ᓂ ᐃ

ᓄᐱᓈᑕᒪᑉᐋᓇᐢ ᐸᵀ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᐃᐢ ᐋᓂᐢᐟ ᑕᐟ ᓂ ᐃ ᓄᐱᓇᑕᒪᑉᐊᓇᐢ ᐊᐸᓚᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᐢ; ᑲᐸ ᑕᐟ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᐦ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᑉᐋᐢ ᓂ ᐃ ᓄᐱᓈᑕᒪᑉᐋᓇᐢ ᐯᐸᑦ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᐢ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐋᓂᐢ ᑕᐟ ᑲ ᐃᓇᒋᐢ ᐊᐊᑊ ᐸᵀ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅᐅ ᐅ ᑭ ᐃᓇᐢ ᐯᔅᑯ ᒋᓴᑦ, ᐯᔅᑲᐃᓂ ᑕᐟ ᐅᐟ ᐋᔭᒥᐋᐃᐢ; ᑲᐸ ᐸᵀ ᑲᐸ ᐊᐸᓚᑦ ᐅ ᑲᐟᑭᐢᓇᑉᐊ ᒋ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑫᑉᐋᑊ ᑭᒋᒪᓂᐢ ᑦᐟ ᐁᑦ ᐅ ᑦ ᑲᐟᑭᐢ ᒋ ᒥᑯᑭᓂᓂᔅ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᓇᑉᐊᐢ ˣ

ᑳ ˣ ᑫᑯᓂᐢ ᑉᐁᐢᒋ ᑭ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᐢ ᐃᓂᑊ ᑯᑕᑭᔭᐢ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑎᐃᓇᐢ ᐊᐊᑊ ᒥᓄᐃᔅᐁᐱᐟᑊ ᐸᵀ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᑭ ᐃ ᐃᐢᑕᒪᑉᐋᑊ ᐃᓂᑊ ᑲ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑉᐋᑊ ᐊᐱᒋ ᑉᐁᑉᐁᓂ ᒋ ᑌᑉᐯᔭᓂᒫᓂᑊ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑉᐟᐟ ᒋ ᑌᑉᐯᔭᐢᑕᒥᓂᑊ ᐅ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒫᑫᐃᓇᐢ ᑲᐸ ᑕᐟ ᒋ ᑉᐁᐯᐢᑕᒥᓂᑊ ᑲᑭᓇ ᒪᒋ ᐃᔅᐁᐱᐟᐃᓂᓂ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᑉᐁᓂᐢ ᑲ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑉᐋᑊ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐦᐃᑊᐟᑉᐊ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐊᐊᑊ ᒥᓄᐃᔅᐁᐱᐟᑊ ᐸᵀ ᒥᐃᒪ ᐁᔅᐊᐸᐢᑕᐃᑉᐁᑊ ᐁᔅᐸᑲᓂᐢᑕᑉᑲᑎᓂᑊ ᒋᓴᑦ ᑉᐟᐟ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐃᑕᑉ ᑲᐸ ᒍᑉᐊᑊ ᐅ ᑭᒋ ᓴᓴᑭᐃᒋᑫᐃᓂᓂᒥᑉᐊᐢ ᑲᐸ ᑕᑉ ᐁᐱᑊ ᐊᑉᐋᔅᒥᑉ ᐅᓂᔅᔅᓂᑊ ᒋᓴᑦ ᐅᐟ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᐃᐢ ᐋᐱᑊ ᑕᑉ ᐃᐢ ᐃᑭᑊ ᒍᑉᐊᑊ ᐅᐟ ᐋᔭᒥᐁᐃᓂᑉᐊᐢ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᑉᐁᓂᓇᐢ ᑲ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑉᐋᑊ ᐅᐢᔅᐱᐊᒪᑎᐃᓇᐢ ᐊᐊᑊ ᒥᓄᐃᔅᐁᐱᐟᑊ ᑫᑦ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑉᐋᐢ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑊ ᐯᐹᑲᐢ ᐊᑭᐢ ᐁᐢᑕᐟᓂᒋᐢ ᑕᑉᐯᔭᓂᒫᓂᑊ ᒋᓴᓴᐢ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᑉᐁᓂᓇᐢ ᑲ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑉᐋᑊ ᐅᐢᔅᐱᐊᒪᑎᐃᓇᐢ ᐊᐊᑊ ᒥᓄᐃᔅᐁᐱᐟᑊ ᐱᑕᑉ ? ᓇ ˣ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑊ ᑰᐢ ᑲᐸ ᐱᐃᑌᑉᐊᓂᔅᔅᓇᐯᐢ ᑲ ᑭ ᑫᑭᑲᐸᐃᐃᐢᑕ ᒋ ᑌᑉᐯᔭᓂᒪᑉᐋᑊ ᒋᓴᓴᐢ

ᑲ ˣ ᐋᓂᐢ ᑕᐟᐢ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑎᐃᓇᐢ ᑲ ᐅᔅᐱᑉᐊᐢ ᐊᐊᑊ ᒥᓄᐃᔅᐁᐱᐟᑊ ᒪᐢ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᓂᓯᑦ ᐯᔅᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑊᑲᔭᑦ ᐋᔭᒥᐊᑉᐃᓂᓂᐊᑦ, ᑯᑦ ᑦᑐ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᐯᔅᑦ ᐅᑭᒫᑉᑫᑦ ᑭ ᐃᐃᑦᑕᒪᑉᐋᒻ ᑭ ᓇᐅᓕᒫᒻ ᑭ ᑭᑭᓄᐊᒪᑉᐊᓂᒻ ᐅ ᓂᒐᓂᔅᔅᓂ ᐃᐃᑉ ᑉᐅᓂ ᑊᑲᔭᑦ ᐋᔭᒥᐅᑉᐃᓂᓂ ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᒥᓄ ᑐᑕᒥᓂᑭᑦ, ᑯᑦ ᑦᑐ ᑲᔪ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᓈᐯᑦ ᑳᔭᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᓯᓂᑭᑦ, ᑭ ᓇᐅᓕᒫᒻ ᐋᐱᑭ ᑭ ᐡᑉᐯᔪᓂᒫᓂᒻ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑭᔪᔪᑦ ᑲᔭ ᑭ ᑭᑎᒫᑫᓂᒫᑭᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᐃᓂᑦ ᐃᓈᐯᑦ ᓂᔭᓯᑲᑉᐊᓂᑭᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐋᓂᑦ ᐅᑭᑐᒪᑲᑉ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᐋᒫᑎᐃᑦ ᑲ ᐅᔅᐱᔭᑦ ᐊᐊᑉ ᒥᓄᐃᔅᑉᐅᐱᓯᒻ J′, ᐊᑉᐅᓂᓇᑦ ᑲᔪ ᑲ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑉᐋᒻ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅ ᑭ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᑉᐋᑦ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑊᑲᔭᑦ ᐋᔭᒥᐊᑉᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ ᐃᑦᑕᒪᑉᐋᒻ ᑭ ᐃᒪᒪᔅᑦᑐᓂᑭᑦ ᑲᑭᓇ ᑫᔭᑉᐊᑦᓯᓄᑦ ᒥᓄ ᐃᒻ ᒫᒥᓄᓂᑕᒧᐃᓇᑦ ᐅᑉ ᐋᔭᒥᐅᑉᐃᓂᑉᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᑭ; ᑲᔪ ᑭ ᐃᑭᑉᐃᑎᓂᒻ ᑭ ᑲᓇᑉᐅᑦᑕᒥᓂᒻ ᐅᑉ ᐋᔭᒥᐅᑉᐃᓂᑉᐊᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᐊᑉᐅᓂᑦ ᑲ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᑦ ᐃᐃᑉ ᐅᓂ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᑦ ᒥᑯᑦᑭᑫᐃᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᒐᑉ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐊᐊᑉ ᒥᓄᐃᔅᑉᐅᐱᓯᒻ ᒐᑦ ᒥᑉᑲ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐹᒪᑦ ᒥᓂᑎᑯᑦ ᑭ ᑕᔅᑫᒻ ᒥᐃᒪ ᑲ ᐃᔅᓂᔅᐅᑉᑯᒻ ᐃᓂᑉ ᑭᒥ ᑭᒋᐅᑭᒪᑦ ᑐᒥᔅᔭᑦ ᑲ ᐃᔅᓂᑲᓯᓂᑭᑦ ˣ

ᑲ ˣ ᑫᑯᓂᑦ ᑉᐅᔅᐱᐃᑲᒐᑉ ᐅᐅᑉᐅ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᑦ ?

ᓇ ˣ ᐅ ᒪᓯᓇᐃᑲᓂᑦ ᑕᑉᑲᓄᑦ ᑭᒋ ᐅᔅᐸᐊᒫᑎᐃᓇᑦ ᑲ ᐅᔅᐱᐊᒪᐃᑦᑕ ᐃᑭᑉ ᑊᑲᔭᑦ ᐋᔭᒥᐋᑉᐃᓂᓂᑉᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᑕᔅᑫᑉᐋᒻ ᓂᑉᑉᐋᑭᑦ ᐃᑦᑕᐃᓇᑦ ᐃᐃᒫ ᐅᔪ ; ᑲᔪ ᑦᑐ ᐋᓂᒧᑭᑲᑎ ᒪᓄ ᒪᒪᑦᑕᐃ ᑫᑯᓂᑉᐊᑦ ᑫ ᐃᑦᑭᑦᑭᑦ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭᑦ ᐱᓂᑉ ᒋᑉᐊᔪᑉᑑᑉᑲᑲᒥᑲᑉ ᐅᐅ ᐊᑭ ˣ

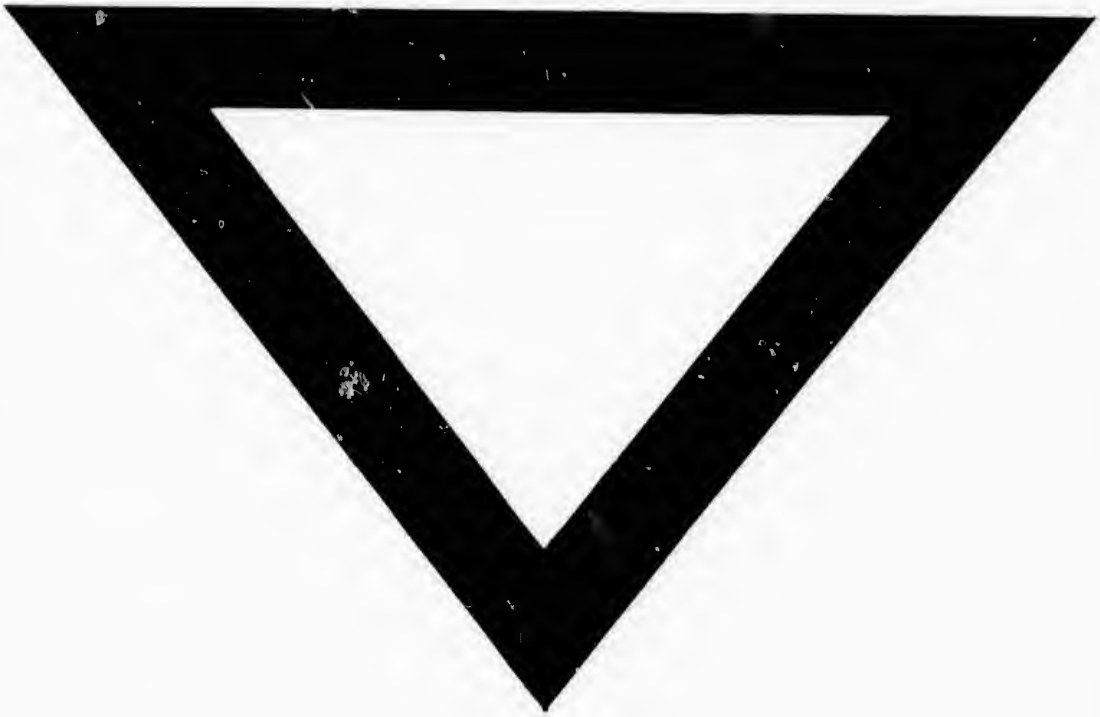
---

LONDON:

PRINTED BY W. M. WATTS, CROWN COURT, TEMPLE BAR.

σ·ᐊᑦ, ᑯᑦ
ᓱᑦᑕᒪ·ᐋᒻ ᑭ
ᐃᐃᒃ ·ᐅσ
ᑦ ᑦᑉ ᑳᐸ
ᕐσᑳᓱσᑭᑦ,
ᓴᑦ ᑳᔭ ᑭ
ᑦ ×
ᐅᕐᕐᐱᔭᑦ
ᐅᕐᐱᐊ-

ᑦ ᐋᔭᒥᐊ-
ᔭᑦ·ᐊᑦᓯᓄᑦ
·ᐊᑦ ᐅᑦᒋ;
ᐅᐃσ·ᐊᑦ ×
ᐃᑳᑦ ᒥᑯᑦ-

ᐃᒫ ᐹᒪᒃ
ᐃσᒃ ᖁᒥ

ᑳσᑦ?
ᒫᑎᐃᓇᑦ ᑳ
ᐅᑦᑕᕐᑫ·ᐋᒻ
ᒧᒋᑳᑐ ᒪᓂ
σᑉ ᒋ·ᐊᐸᑦ-